



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07575087 1

87 ✓

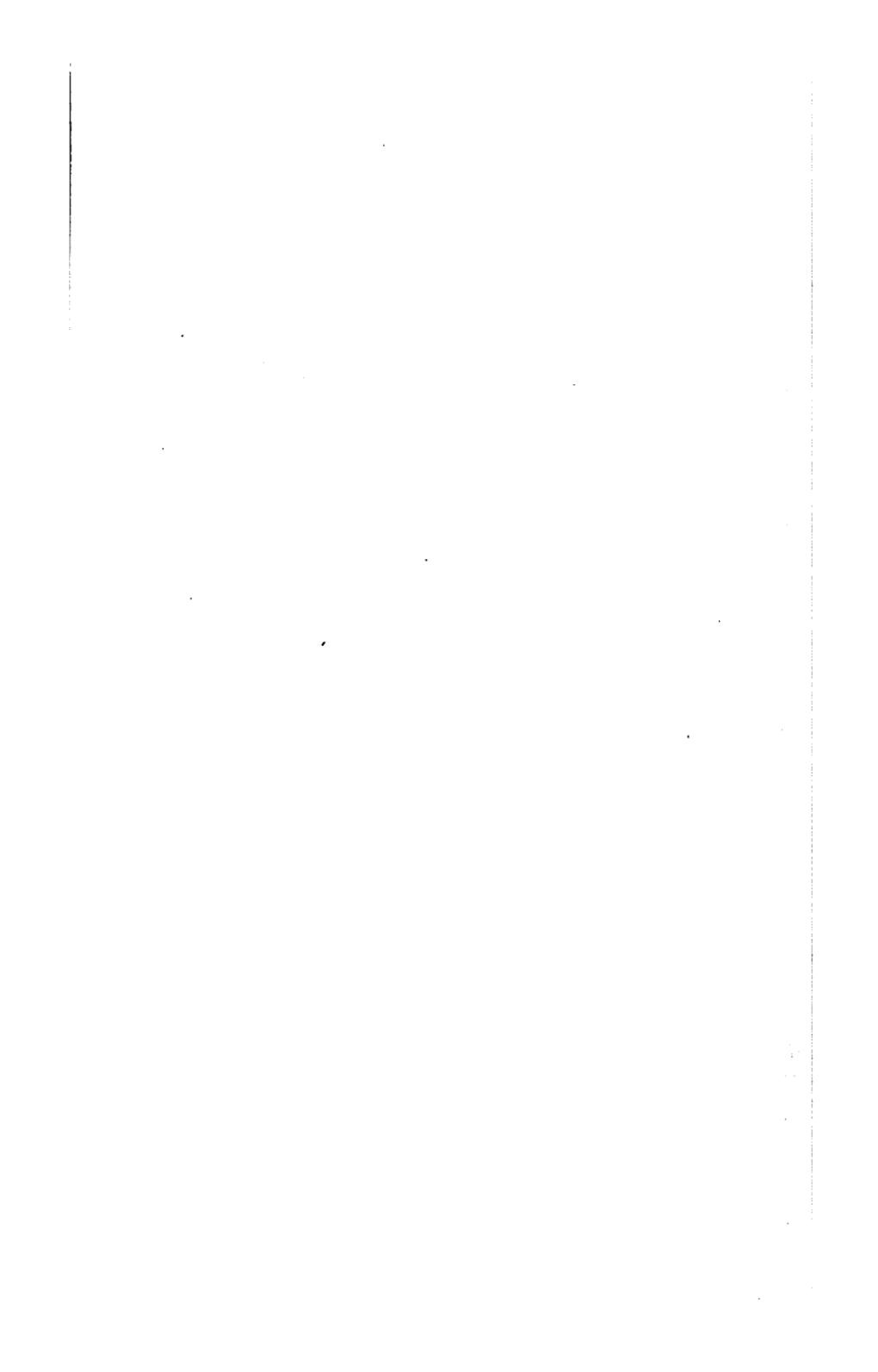
Presented by

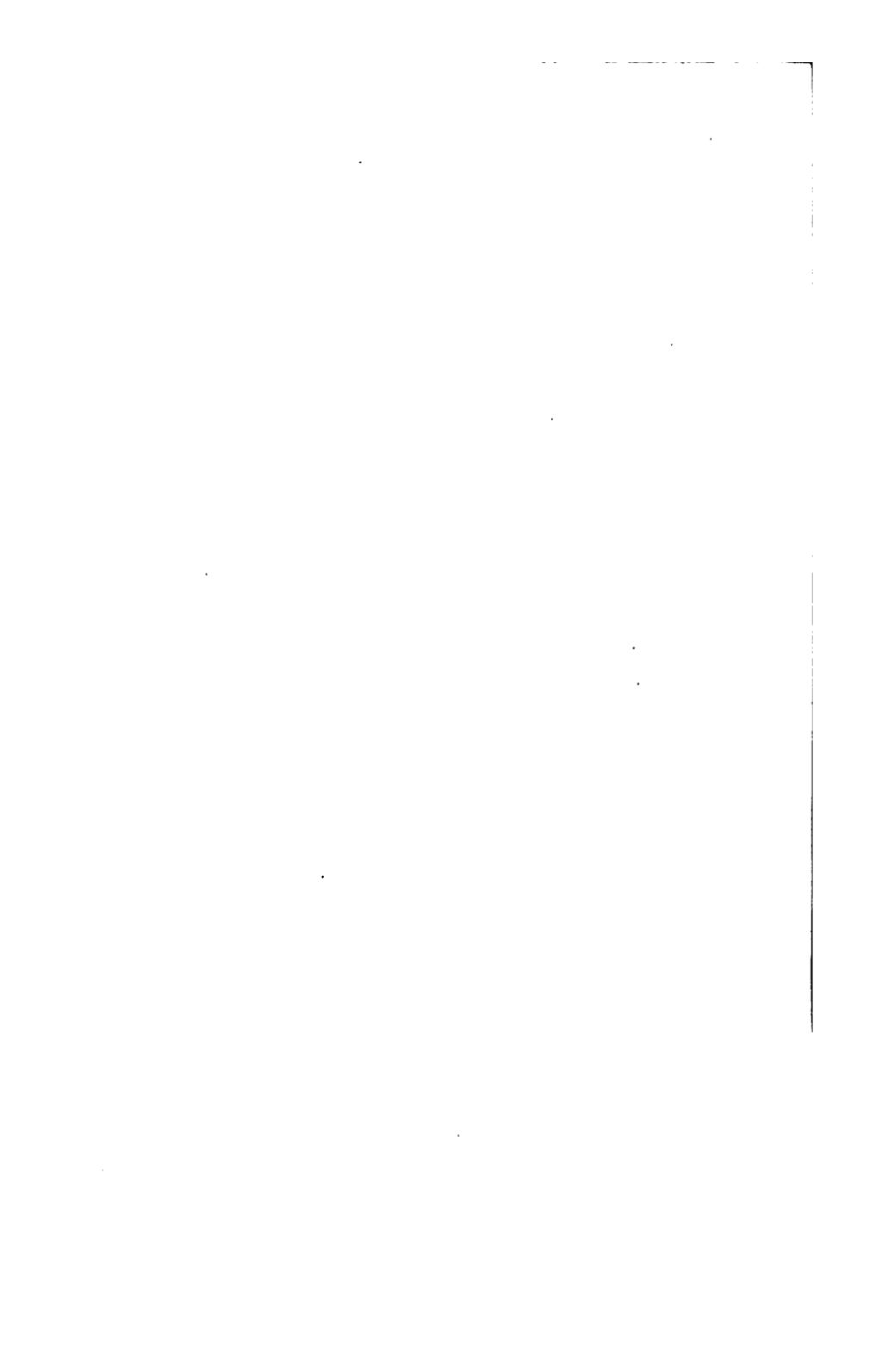
Mrs. Henry R. Hoyt

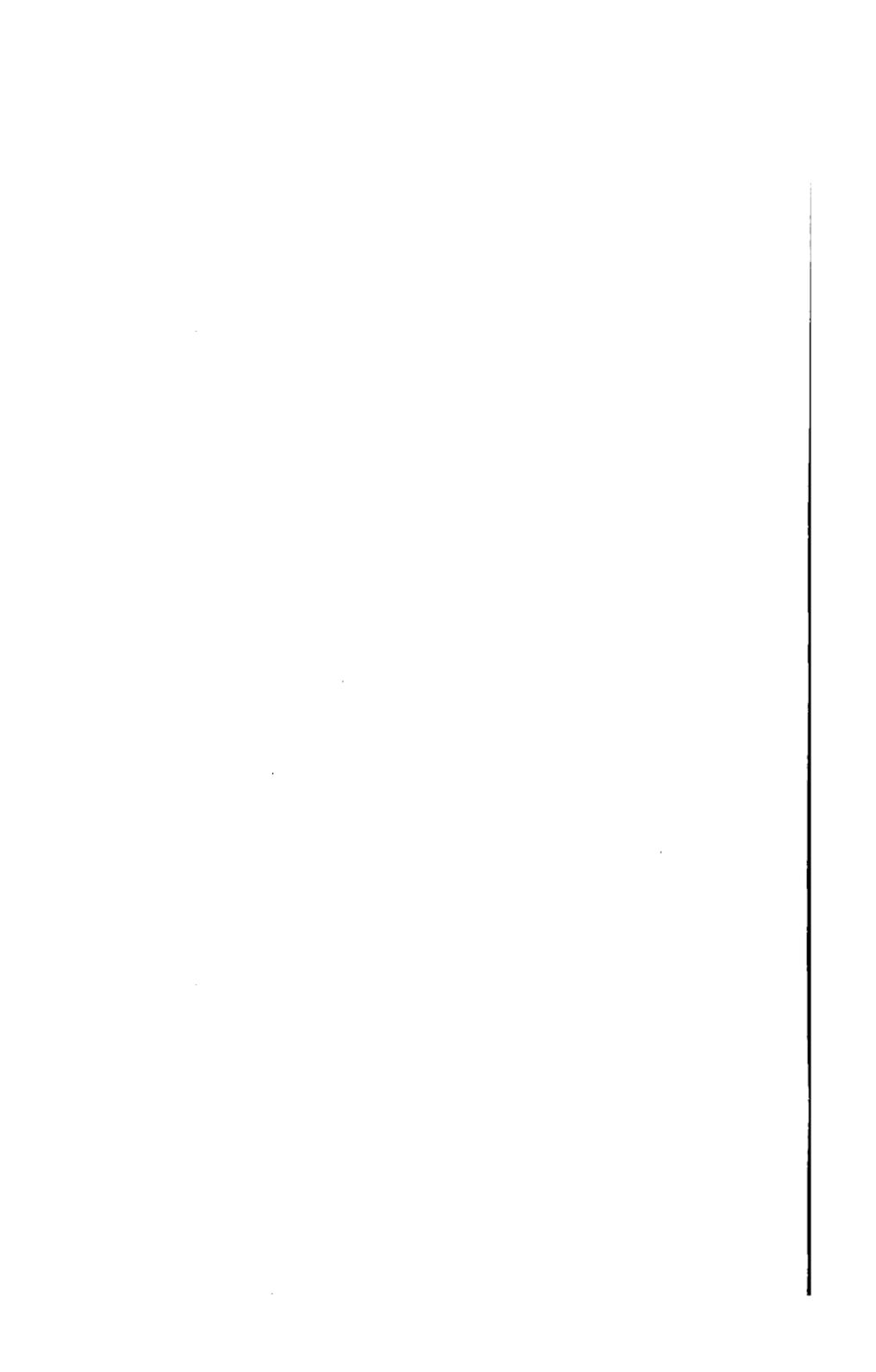
to the

New York Public Library

Well







THE NEW FOREST.

A NOVEL.

BY THE

AUTHOR OF "BRAMBLETYE HOUSE," "TOR HILL," &c.

— “This boy is forest-born,
And hath been tutored in the rudiments
Of desperate studies.”

As You Like It.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

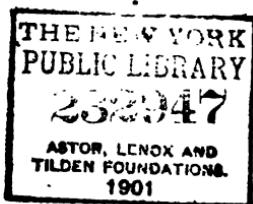
VOL. I.

NEW-YORK :

PRINTED BY J. & J. HARPER, 63 CLIFF-STREET.

SOLD BY E. DUYCKINCK, COLLINS AND HANNAY, COLLINS AND CO., O. A. ROOR-
BACH, W. B. GILLEY, A. T. GOODRICH, G. AND C. AND H. CARVILLE, WHITE;
GALLAGHER, AND WHITE, E. BLISS, G. LONG, N. B. HOLMES, W. BURGESS, JR.,
C. S. FRANCIS, D. FELT, AND M'KEATH AND BANGS.

1829.



KNOW WHM
23 JULY
1901

THE NEW FOREST.

CHAPTER I.

Are not these woods
More free from peril than the envious Court?
And this our life, exempt from public haunt,
Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,
Sermons in stones, and good in every thing.

SHAKESPEARE.

ON the southern verge of the New Forest in Hampshire, and at no great distance from the sea, stands a large and populous village, to which, for special reasons of our own, we shall assign the fictitious appellation of Thaxted. Its situation and appearance were much more picturesque than might have been expected from its vicinity to the sea, an element which, in our northern latitudes, generally imparts a sterile and unlovely character to the contiguous shores, either preventing altogether the growth of trees, or giving such a stunted, warped, and cankered appearance to those that struggle against the chalky soil and the stormy winds, as to make them rather disfiguring than ornamental to the scenery. Such was not the case at Thaxted, which was sufficiently removed from the great landscape-spoiler to be beyond the reach of its baneful influence, and yet near enough to derive from it all those scenic embellishments which so eminently enhance the beauty of a rich land-view, by affording occasional glimpses of the gleaming sea, or a white sail, caught beneath the boughs of noble trees, athwart the undulating hollows of the intervening downs, or over an enclosed and cultivated level. The village stood upon the extreme edge of a heath, not of such extent as some of those which, forming spacious openings in the interior of the New Forest, are extensive enough to deserve the name of—

“ Vast savannas, where the wand’ring eye,
Unfixed, is in a verdant ocean lost ; ”

and yet sufficiently large to give breadth, distance, and picturesqueness, to the surrounding scenery. Its opposite extremity was bounded by the Forest, forming woody bays and promontories, alternately receding from, and advancing into, the heath ; now opening upon some deep dark vista, athwart whose distant gloom the deer were occasionally seen to bound, or from which a timber-wain, in Hampshire called a *fug*, was slowly emerging, under the efforts of a numerous team of oxen ;—now throwing forward some prominent grove so far upon the open land, that the tuftings of its noble trees fell into rich masses of light and shade, relieved by the umbrageous back-ground of the Forest. Nor was the heath itself by any means so forlorn or dreary an object as might be supposed. Its broken surface, tufted with every variety of furze, fern, and other wild plants, and presenting here and there the red ochreous banks of a road that wound through it, was tinted with the rich harmonious hues that a painter loves : detached clumps of trees, breaking its monotony, served to unite its woody boundaries with its area ; while a large sheet of water that occupied its centre, was nearly bisected by a long projecting tongue of land, upon which, especially in the sunny evenings of summer, might be seen groups of cattle, or forest mares with their foals, sending their long shadows athwart the golden bloom of the little lake. The view from the opposite side of the gentle eminence on which the village stood, though totally dissimilar, was scarcely less attractive—the eye passing over enclosed corn-fields, pastures, and meadows, till it reached the Isle of Wight, the insularity of which not being perceptible to the eye, gave to the intervening Channel the appearance of an extensive lake bounded by rugged cliffs and distant mountains.

A clump of lofty elms and lime-trees, branchless for some distance from the ground, but tufting over luxuriously at top, formed an arch across the road leading to the village, around which numerous flights of pigeons were generally to be seen wheeling and careering ; while beneath its aperture might be discerned the low spire of the church embosomed in foliage. Athwart the straggling irregular central road of Thaxted, dignified by the name of the High-street, hung the sign of the chief inn, exhibiting a most bellipotent Saint George on a fiery white horse, having obviously the best of it in a conflict with a portentous green dragon, who seemed to be complaisantly opening his mouth for the express purpose

of swallowing his adversary's javelin. The building to which this flaring daub was prefixed, was an ancient low edifice, constructed with solid timbers blackened on the outside, the interstices being plastered and white-washed. A sharp-pointed gable, fretted with half-decayed oak wood, crowned the front; and the roof was of large sand-stones, covered with moss and house-leek, from the midst of which issued a ponderous red brick chimney, placed edgeways, and surmounted with numerous ragged mouldings. The upper story projected over the lower, and the cornice that divided them had sunk considerably on one side, without, however, appearing to have injured the general solidity of the building, which, humble as it was, constituted the most important structure in the High-street.

In passing the irregular assortment of barns, sheds, shops, and houses, thatched, tiled, and slated, that made up the straggling village, the attentive traveller might observe from the various inscriptions, that there seemed to be but four names in the whole place, the first two exhibiting the unmeaning monosyllables of Wicks and Stubbs, and the remaining two the more rural compounds of Pensold and Haslegrove, which, with various baptismal distinctions, were perpetually alternated and interchanged; while a physiognomist would have been tempted to imagine from the similarity of the faces surrounding him, that the owners of these four appellations had successively intermarried until the whole village had become, as it were, one numerous family. They who have derived their notions from the golden age or the patriarchal times, might dream that such a mutually connected society, inhabiting so beautiful and so sequestered a retreat, would form a united brotherhood of peace and love; while they who contemplate our peasantry, "as truth will paint them, and as bards will not," will not widely err in forming a very different conclusion. In most large families, indeed, the claims of consanguinity are too apt to be forgotten in opposing interest and the consequent feelings of jealous rivalry; in which respect, the greater part of the inhabitants of Thaxted, "a little more than kin and less than kind," offered no exception to the general rule. Towards the end of the village the road branched off in two directions round a little green, furnished with a finger-post, of which, according to the laudable practice of semi-barbarous England, one of the boards was broken off, and the other ren-

dered totally illegible ; while a milestone on the other side of the road was equally unserviceable, from its figures having been carefully punched out and obliterated. In front of the green stood the stocks, the neglected state of which attested either the orderly habits of the villagers, or the remissness of the constable ; and behind this crumbling machine was a pool of muddy water, termed the horse-pond, on the poached margin of which might usually be seen six or eight ducks, performing their toilette with busy beak, and now and then detaching a feather from their plumage, which was lazily wafted by the wind to join those that fringed the opposite bank.

Our history commences on a Sunday, on the afternoon of which the villagers of Thaxted, who, like most other Sabbath idlers of humble life, often found the unemployed hours hang rather heavy upon their hands, were divided into two knots, one of which, including most of the women and old men, went to attend the funeral of old Isaac, one of their own body, canvassing his age, which was a matter of some doubt, and the little property he had left behind him, which seemed to be involved in equal uncertainty ; while the other party, embracing the younger portion of the rustic community, betook themselves to the George Inn, to await the arrival of the London coach, which generally passed through about this hour. Nothing could more strongly mark the vacuity of the day, and the listlessness of the assemblage, than the lounging, lazy interest with which they awaited the appearance of the well-known vehicle, though they expected not that it should bring them any thing new, and they had repeatedly collected upon previous Sundays, at the same spot, at the same hour, to witness the driving up of the same coach, which, as it did not change horses at Thaxted, seldom stopped more than three or four minutes at the George. At length it came in sight, passed under the arch of trees to which we have already alluded, bled the eyes of such dwellers in the High-street as were drawn to the windows by the sound of the horn, and finally drew up at the George, when the spectators, who had been waiting so long for the information, were enabled to ascertain once more, that it was driven by Ned Davis as usual, was drawn by the four customary horses, and conveyed no passenger, either inside or out, whose appearance was calculated to excite the least attention. Fortunately, however, for the gazers, something

new was at last discovered, which effectually prevented their dispersion. A portion of the iron binding, or tyre, had been detached from one of the wheels, and the coach could not safely proceed until it had been replaced. A board upon the very next house but one announced that its occupant was—"John Stubbs, Horse-farrier, Bullock-leech, and Blacksmith;" but it was Sunday, the shop was shut up, and the rustic Vulcan was not at home; though several voices simultaneously declared that he would be sure to be found down at the Cricketers.

The driver, as is usual with English coachmen upon every emergency, cursed and swore very heartily at the coach cleaner, whose business it was to have examined the wheels; the wielder of the whip being now-a-days much too important a personage to attend to any department of his own vehicle, beyond the driving it. The gaping rustics busied themselves in conjectures as to where, when, and how the accident had happened; until one of their body, a little shrewder than his companions, suggested that the truant iron must be somewhere (a proposition which met with a ready assent and repetition from the others); and that it might be advisable to detach a boy in search of it. This advice was taken by the coachman, though not until he had declared that any fool could have thought of that expedient; and lest he should be anticipated in his farther measures by some other of the bystanders, he immediately sent a second lad in quest of Stubbs the blacksmith, and himself called lustily for Sam, the ostler of the George; asking his opinion, when he appeared, whether the wheel would go safe as far as the Mermaid, in case they could not find the missing iron.

"Ah, Master Davis," said Sam, patting and examining one of the horses, without even casting a glance upon the wheel; "so you've put old Greyhound on the off-side, have you? He 'll go anywhere now; but I remember when nobody couldn't drive he nohow, without it was strait-haired Jack. Out-and-out, he was the most unrestless beast as ever I came nigh, all to nothing."

"D—n your chuckle-head!" cried the irritated coachman; "never mind old Greyhound, but look at the wheel. What d'ye think of her? Will she run on as far as the Mermaid?"

"What, black Bess! are you there?" continued Sam,

tickling one of the leaders in the flank : "Ay, I've rode she many a hundred mile when she were a poster ; and I thought I had pretty well seen the end of her ; but a horse with good bottom will do you a deal of coach-work still, when the boy is taken off her shoulders."

A fresh volley of oaths from the coachman testified how much his self-importance was wounded by this dilatory and disrespectful proceeding of the ostler, and some of the passengers began to manifest strong symptoms of impatience ; when, to the satisfaction of all parties, the lad who had been sent in search of the blacksmith, was seen approaching with John Stubbs by his side ; who, however, to judge by his leisurely pace, was no great friend to expeditious proceedings. When he at length reached the scene of inaction, and understood the nature of the accident, he very deliberately took off his Sunday coat, put on his spectacles, and having minutely examined the wheel, and repeatedly shaken his head, he at length drawled out—"Why, Master Davis, this be a pretty baddish bit of a job, baint it ?"

"Will she go on as far as the Mermaid ?" cried the coachman, pettishly.

"Na, that she won't, without I gi' her three or four long screws."

"Well, then, set to work, man ; and don't stand there staring and jawing."

"Ay, ay, Master Davis, I always makes quick work of it when once I begins ;" and so saying, he began slowly to put on his coat again.

"What the devil are ye up to !" bawled the coachman ; "isn't this your shop ?"

"Ay, but I left the key on't down at the Cricketers, when Bill called me away in such a hurry. Howsomever, I shall be back in ten minutes."

At this certainty of a fresh delay, one of the outside passengers exclaimed in a calm voice, and with a somewhat precise and formal manner,—"Coachman, this will be a tedious affair ; by sitting here I shall certainly lose my time, and I may possibly lose my temper ; there is no reason why I should do either ; I will therefore get down, and remain at Thaxted. Please to give me my luggage."

As the coachman opened the boot, and drew out the traveller's small portmanteau, he endeavoured to propitiate him with that mollifying language, which is usually prompted

by the anticipation of the valedictory fee. "No wonder gemmen should be vexed, 'twas enough to provoke the Devil himself; but 'twasn't no fault of his'n, and might have happened to e'er a coach in all England. He was un-kimmon sorry, and would take good care that Bill, the coach-cleaner, should be properly mulked for it. He had never been ten minutes behind time afore since he driv the Nelson." With these excuses the traveller seemed to be quite satisfied, for he paid him so handsomely as to be rewarded with thanks and a rapid touch of the hat; but he had no sooner entered the George, than the driver dropping the shillings into his jingling pocket, observed aloud, as a hint perhaps to his remaining passengers—"What cursed nonsense it is for gemmen to go and put theirselves in a passion about what nobody in the world couldn't help!" However absurd might be such conduct in a gentleman, it did not by any means apply to his passenger, who had not evinced an atom of ill-humour, nor did it put any restraints upon his own temper, for the long absence of the blacksmith occasioned another return of his impatience, which as usual found vent in a fresh explosion of oaths, muttered, however, in a low voice, rather out of respect towards his remaining passengers, one of whom was a Quaker, than from any particular reverence for the Sabbath-day.

Leaving him thus to solace himself until the arrival of John Stubbs should put his vehicle in a condition to pursue its route, we will follow the passenger, who had carried his own portmanteau into the George, the inmates of which neither presented themselves to welcome him to their caravansary, nor to relieve him of his burthen. The traveller was a tall, handsome young man, whose open countenance, strong hazel eyes, and singularly fine features, wore an expression of remarkable, though a somewhat sedate, not to say grave benignity, mingled with a certain character of decision that indicated a self-thinking, independent mind. Neat as it was, almost to formality, his dress was not in accordance with any of the prevailing modes of the day; a circumstance which might be attributed either to his recent return from a foreign country, or to his contempt for the frivolities of fashion. He had been too much accustomed to wait upon himself to heed those little marks of inattention that signalized his entrance into the George Inn, especially as the sordid, cringing servility of the lower orders in

England presented itself to his eyes as a somewhat degrading characteristic of the country. But when he had thrice rung the bell of the little parlour into which he had made his way, without obtaining any other answer than that afforded by the echo of his own alarum, he was induced to sound a peal which might be fairly construed into an expression of some impatience. Tony, to whom, in the absence of the family, the office of waiter had been temporarily deputed, was summoned from the coach-wheel by the din, and the traveller beheld stalking into the parlour, a gaunt, meagre clown, with cold-looking, lank jaws, a long red nose, swinish eyes, and pig-coloured hair, while his scanty Sunday jacket, not reaching to his wrists, exhibited to advantage two raw hands, which he held dangling before him, as if at a loss how to dispose of them. In answer to the inquiries of the unexpected guest, Tony stated that his master, together with his daughter Sally, who usually officiated as waiter, were gone to attend old Isaac's funeral ; that he himself was their sole representative for the time being ; and that a good dinner, a good bed, and every suitable accommodation might be had at the George, so long as the stranger should be pleased to remain.

"How far is it from Thaxted to Mr. Gideon Welbeck's?" inquired the stranger.

"What! Master Welbeck of the Manor-house, justice of the peace and quorum? Why, by the road, us charges six mile, and it's that good ; but across the fields it baint barely five. Phil Hazelgrove, the postman, has walked it in an hour and ten minutes afore now, but then he be a mortal long legged 'un. 'Taint more nor a mile from where the coach stops."

"I know it, and it was my intention to have gone on thither, but Thaxted will suit me as well ; and at Thaxted, therefore, I shall probably remain for some days."

"What at the George, along with we? Well, that's kind o' ye ; and hang me if I baint glad on it, for our business has run cruel slack o' late. You baint going to stay at his worship's then, at the Manor-house?"

"I know him not ; I never saw him ; how, then, should I be going to stay at his house?"

"You've got an 'affidavy, then, to make, or to lodge an information, or to ax for a summons, or summat o' that sort. It's no use to go to he of a Sunday."

"I require nothing of the kind—nothing whatever at his hands," said the stranger, in a tone that seemed intended to discourage farther interrogatories.

Tony, who although a perfect clown, and little better than a simpleton, was neither deficient in curiosity nor a certain degree of cunning, seeing himself baffled in his direct attempts at pumping out the motives of the guest's visit to Thaxted, endeavoured to effect his object by a confidential communication of his own opinions touching the aforesaid Mr. Gideon Welbeck, a process which he commenced after the following fashion. "Well, hang me! if I baint glad you ha' nothing to do wi' he, for between ourselves, Sir," and here he dropped his voice to a whisper, and looked as secret and important as his vacant countenance would allow him.—"I say, Sir, atwixt you and I, he's a bigger negre nor Squire Frampton's blackamoor, a grasping, greedy, miserly old huncs! Zooks! I've a good mind to tell ye how I sarved he when they had me up afore un for poaching a hare."

"Which is the way to the Manor-house, across the fields?" inquired the stranger, apparently not wishing to hear the story of the hare.

"Lord love ye! ye would never find the way; but old Ball's in the stable, I 'll just clap he into our taxed cart, and bowl you over therè as soon as ever Sam Ostler has started the Nelson."

"I never use the limbs of animals when my own will serve the purpose. I shall walk; which is the way?" A decision in the look, manner, and voice of the stranger, declared much more impressively than any words could have done, that his purpose was unalterable; so that Tony having given him full directions how to find the path across the fields, quitted the room, muttering to himself, "A proper rum chap! queer brutes these Lonnones! Danged if I wouldn't stand half a pint o' beer to know what he wants with the Manor-house, when he has got nothing to say to Old Skinflint. Drat me, if I believe it! I 'll try he again. I 've caught more cunnering woodcocks nor he afore now." With a full determination to entrap the visitant, he hurried back into the room, exclaiming, "I say, Sir, if ye walk along at a good slapping pace, ye 'll catch his worship just as he comes back from aternoon church."—Instead of noticing this intimation, the stranger, who had apparently been

deep in reverie, inquired, "Pray, is Miss Welbeck staying at the Manor-house? Has she returned from Southampton?"

"Ay, that she is, and I warrant is at church wi' the justice this here very moment. Lord love ye! there wouldn't be no bearing the old tyrant, if it wor'n't for she: she's no more like he, than Squire Frampton's racing filly's like our raw-boned Ball in the stable. She do a mort o' good in these parts, and is almost as much loved as his worship is hated; but, howsomever, it don't become poor folks to speak ill of their betters, and he a justice o' the peace. Many people say she be as handsome as she be kind and generous-like; but, Lord! you'd say she was but a poor spindie-shanked kind of body, if ye saw her by the side o' Molly Stubbs!"

The stranger took up his hat and quitted the apartment, without waiting to hear any farther illustration of Miss Welbeck's style of beauty; when Tony, putting his forefinger to his nose, winking one eye, and doing his best to twist his sheepish features into a knowing look, whispered to himself, "Wheugh! master! I've found you out, have I, for all so cunning as ye thought yourself? Ecod! you can't cheat Tony so easily. I smelted a rat all the time, danged if I didn't! but the old fox won't gi' his daughter and his fortin to none less than a Lord or a baronite, I can tell ye. Hang'd if I wouldn't stand a quart any day towards cheating him, and getting Miss Emily fairly out o' his clutches. I would, danged if I wouldn't!" Chuckling to himself at the thought of thus wreaking his revenge upon the obnoxious justice, who had called him to account for poaching a hare, Tony hastened back to the disabled wheel of the coach, which had almost excited as much interest in his vacant mind, as the unexpected visit of the stranger.

The latter, meanwhile, following the instructions he had received, discovered the path across the fields, and pursuing his route with a youthful vigour which might have done credit to Phil Haselgrove himself, emerged in little more than an hour into the high road, along which he had scarcely proceeded three or four hundred yards, when he beheld the entrance to the Manor-house. To spare the expense of a gate-keeper, the lodge, no longer tenanted, had been suffered to fall into decay, though the gate itself was kept in repair for the purpose of excluding cattle. Pushing it open, the stranger entered what had once been a spacious and

stately park, but which now wore a forlorn appearance of neglect and abandonment, where it had not been intentionally disfigured to answer the sordid purposes of its present proprietor. Some of the recently felled ornamental timber was still lying upon the ground in melancholy and unsightly confusion, and the sheet of water in which they had been so proudly reflected, was now become a wilderness of reeds and rushes. A large gravel-pit had been opened, to supply materials for a new road, for which the interest of the justice had recently obtained an Act of Parliament, partly with the view of thus deriving an immediate profit from its formation, and partly in the belief that it would ultimately increase the value of his estate. Slopes and pastures, over which deer had once bounded, were now ploughed up and planted with potatoes ; other portions were enclosed with hurdles, and let out to the neighbouring farmers for sheep or cattle feeding ; every thing attested that this once fair and goodly domain had fallen into the possession of a man to whom it was not endeared by any hereditary associations, and who had a much keener eye to his own interest, than to the preservation of those picturesque, but unproductive beauties, which had once conferred celebrity upon the park of the Manor-house.

While the stranger stood gazing upon this scene, rendered perhaps more desolate, or, at least, more sordid, in its appearance from occasional marks of occupancy, than if it had exhibited signs of a total dereliction ; an old peasant, seated on a shady bank beside him, exclaimed, as he respectfully touched his hat, " Ah, Sir, this be another guess sort of a place now from what I recollect it when the old Squire lived at the Manor-house. 'Twas a sad loss to the neighbourhood when he died off, and the estate came to Justice Welbeck, who was but a distant relation. It's a sad pity, baint it, Sir, to see such a fine place all cut to pieces and transmogrified, as a body may say, till it looks more like Boldre-Heath or No-man's-walk, than the Manor-house park?"

" Why, my good friend," replied the stranger, with a benevolent smile, " surely it is more useful now than it was before. All land that will repay the expense ought to be cultivated—this seems to be a good soil, therefore it is right to cultivate it. Is it not better that so large a piece of ground, instead of being withdrawn from the community to pamper the pride of an individual, or furnish an occasional

hammock of venison for the riot of his friends, should thus be made to contribute towards the formation of public roads, and supply sustenance for the poor?"

"Anan, Sir! I don't see how that argufies. Thirty years ago, I were gamekeeper to the old Squire; and I wouldn't gi' a quid of tobacco to see a park that hasn't plenty of preserves in it for game, and a good herd o' deer."

"And I, my friend, should be glad to see every park in the kingdom, enclosed and planted, that it might support human beings, rather than beasts and birds, and become a scene of peace, industry, and plenty, instead of an arena for the warfare of keepers and poachers."

"Very like, Sir, very like: but these be new-fangled nations, such as I never heard of afore in all my born days, and I ha' lived a goodish bit, too! Cut down the covers, and plough up the preserves, quotha! what would come o' all the game, I should like to larn? A pretty rig, truly!" So saying, he passed through the gate into the high road, without touching his hat on parting from such a suspicious personage as an avowed enemy to pheasants and partridges, and the stranger pursued his way along the drive that led up to the mansion. It was level and in good order, for in a neighbourhood infested with smugglers and poachers, the road to the residence of the principal magistrate was sure to be in pretty constant use; but the untrimmed borders were rank with weeds and nettles, while the shrubberies and the plantations around the mansion had been suffered to shoot up into a wild overgrowth, which had obliterated the walks that once serpentined among them. The house itself, an extensive and venerable brick pile, seemed to have been built at different times, and in various tastes: high crocketed gables, surmounted with carved tabernacles, being intermingled with round and square castellated towers, while the pointed gothic windows alternated with projecting casements, overhung by fretted arohitraves. The whole building was in good repair, though the greater part of it was shut up, only that portion which looked out upon the garden appearing to be inhabited. In vain, however, did the stranger peer up at the windows to catch a glimpse of any of the inmates; nothing seemed to be moving within the dwelling, and the only signs of occupancy which presented themselves on the outside, were three cows standing in the shade, close under the walls of the building, and two sorry, lean coach horses, haltered to the paling in the stable-yard. From the

latter circumstance, the observer concluded that the family had returned from afternoon church, but he could perceive no servants moving about, not a single face at any of the windows ; all was still, silent, and motionless ; a circumstance which, in combination with the deserted state of the greater part of the building, imparted to the whole scene a singularly forlorn appearance.

“ And this is the residence of Emily Welbeck,” said the stranger to himself ; “ she did not exaggerate when she described to me its melancholy character. There are some who cannot gaze upon a ruined castle without feelings of sadness ; to me it is the most cheerful spectacle in the world, as an evidence that peace and liberty have triumphed over the strong holds of the feudal system ; nor am I less pleased to witness the decay of these stately mansions, erected by the feudalism of wealth ; for the downfall of one overgrown family, cannot but assist the advancement of many ; and the bloated possessions, or inordinate power of individuals, only tend to impoverish the community, at the same time that they generally entail misery upon their possessors. It is of more consequence to extend human happiness, than to preserve these cumbersome piles, not seldom built up by the spoiler and the oppressor ; and their dilapidation, therefore, is to me a pleasing proof, that the structure of our civil society is daily receiving an accession of strength and improvement. If people would contemplate moral instead of physical beauty, they would find no sight so pleasing as the prostration of ancient castles, the destruction of wealth’s useless palaces, and the breaking up and division of inordinate domains.—Poor Emily ! this must be an incongenial dwelling-place for thee.”

So saying, the soliloquiser walked two or three times round the lonely building, though at some distance from it, occasionally venting observations of the same tendency with those which we have recorded ; but as he could not obtain a glimpse of a single inmate, though he failed not to examine every window that remained unbarricaded, he at length quitted the spot, again traversed the park, which, but for the remaining clump of noble trees, would rather have resembled the purlieus of an extensive farm, and regaining the path across the fields, returned to Thaxted at a much more leisurely pace than when he had been winning his way to the Manor-house,

CHAPTER II.

He who with pocket-hammer smites the edge
Of luckless rock or prominent stone, disguised
In weather-stains, and crusted o'er by Nature
With her first growths—detaching by the stroke
A chip or splinter—to resolve his doubts;
And with that ready answer satisfied,
The substance classes by some barb'rous name,
And hurries on; or from the fragments picks
His specimen, if haply intervein'd
With spark'ling min'ral, or should crystal cube
Lurk in its cells—and thinks himself enrich'd,
Wealthier, and doubtless wiser, than before!

WORDSWORTH.

HENRY MELCOMB, the stranger whom we have thus conducted back to the George Inn, was the adopted son of Captain Tenby of the Royal Navy, who, when his young charge was only two or three years old, had carried him out to Canada, the frigate he commanded being appointed to that station, and had placed him under the guardianship of his wife, then residing at Montreal. This lady, having no children of her own, cheerfully performed for her young charge all the duties of a mother; and her benevolence, as is usual in most cases where that virtue is called into exercise, found its own reward; for the benefits she conferred, while they kindled gratitude in their object, awakened such a warm affection in herself, that she soon loved the child as much as if it had been her proper offspring, and blessed the chance that had thus removed the principal source of their unhappiness, by providing them with a recipient for their mutual affections, when they had abandoned all hope of possessing any direct issue.

As the faculties of the boy expanded, he became more especially endeared to his protectors, by the innate generosity of his disposition, the fervency of his gratitude to themselves, and the unbounded affectionateness of his noble heart, which, even at that early age, seemed to overflow with love and kindness towards all those that came within the sphere of its influence. Most unfortunately for Henry, at the very

moment when his ductile mind was ready to receive that durable impress which stamps the future character, death deprived him of the invaluable friend who, without any of the maternal ties, had so well discharged the duties of a mother. Shortly after this privation he was sent to school, where he had remained about a year and a half, when, in an evil hour, the Captain became smitten with the charms of a handsome though vulgar and illiterate American widow settled at Montreal, and married her. With the exception of her beauty, which was her only recommendation, she was in every respect totally dissimilar from his first wife, and Henry soon found a painful difference in the treatment he experienced. Cold, sordid, and selfish, the second Mrs. Tenby only beheld in him a rival claimant for that fortune which had been her sole inducement to marry, and of which the ill-health of her husband seemed to promise her no very distant acquisition ; under which impression it soon became her object to deprive the child, if possible, of the Captain's affections, by representing him as totally unworthy of his favour, and every way disqualified from becoming his heir. During her husband's frequent and long absences in the performance of his professional duty, she endeavoured, by every species of neglect, and even cruelty and oppression, to provoke Henry into some such betrayal of passion or disobedience, as might justify her complaints, and promote her secret views. But although, as was very natural, he showed little or no regard for his new mother, and evinced an occasional sense of this tyranny and injustice, so far as she herself was concerned ; nothing could ever shake his unbounded gratitude and loving duty towards his father, for such he always termed the Captain. Disappointed in obtaining any real ground of accusation against the boy, she was so far overcome by her sordid disposition—for she had not been originally unprincipled, as to trump up fictitious charges, supporting them by asseverations not less circumstantial than unfounded. The Captain, who was a clear-sighted man, and soon discovered that he had made a sad mistake in the choice of his second wife, detected at once the falsehood of her criminations, and the motives that had prompted them ; and being not less decisive than penetrating, he compelled her, though not without considerable domestic discomfort to himself, to abandon this ungenerous line of conduct, whenever his public duty allowed him to reside on shore.

This, however, was only occasionally ; and after a few intervals of this nature, his frigate was so suddenly ordered to India, that he had no time to settle any new arrangements for the protection of his adopted son, though he took care to make his will, and deposite it with a friend before he left Montreal.

Shattered and weakened by previous ill-health, Captain Tenby soon fell a victim to the enervating effects of an eastern climate, and his widow had no sooner learned his death, than she hastened, with more anxiety about her anticipated gains, than regret for her recent loss, to examine the will. It disappointed her much as to the amount of the property left behind him, but infinitely more so in the appropriation of it ; for her own share was restricted to a hundred pounds a-year, while the remainder, which, however, did not exceed three or four hundred a-year more, was bequeathed to his adopted son, Henry Melcomb. By this unequal division, her previous animosity against the youth was so aggravated, that she determined to lose no opportunity of wreaking her revenge, until the expiration of his minority should legally withdraw him from her clutches ; a resolution which her authority as sole executrix, for such she had been inadvertently appointed, empowered her in many instances to perform. Under the pretext that their narrow income would not afford a school education, she withdrew him from the seminary at which he had been placed, and leaving him to prosecute his studies in whatever way he chose, or to neglect them altogether, she consoled herself for the testamentary mal-treatment she had experienced from her husband, by directing a constant though petty system of persecution and annoyance against his adopted son.

This was a situation which must inevitably have ruined both the head and heart of Henry, had he not been gifted with a patient, virtuous, and amiable temperament, proof against the seductions of pleasure or vice, and utterly unsusceptible of any rancorous or revengeful feeling ; at the same time that his fine intellect, hungry for the acquisition of knowledge, found in the spontaneous completion of his own education a resource and a delight which almost atoned for the hardship of his forlorn and solitary lot.—A self-educated man, if he be at the same time acute and reflective, possesses many advantages over the regularly-drilled pupil of the schools. In seminaries and colleges, where it is the

system to cultivate the head and neglect the heart, the minds of our youth, without the smallest regard to their respective tendencies, are all thrown together into the same classical mould ; years are devoted to the drudgery of the dead languages, that is to say, to the acquisition of sounds instead of the expansion of ideas—to the making of linguists instead of thinkers ; the leaves of the tree of knowledge are more considered than its fruit ; models are set before the students, that they may be servilely and uninquiringly copied ;—to resemble their predecessors, and thus render the general literature of the country stationary, is the great object of their ambition ; and the result of all this elaborate fettering of the free intellect is the diffusion of a uniform, perhaps a graceful learning, of which, however, the invariable characteristics are monotony, tameness, imitation. Were our minds allowed to shoot out according to their natural propensities ; were we encouraged to think more for ourselves, and trust less to the thoughts of others ; to prefer sense to sound ; to learn our lessons by head rather than by rote ; we should doubtless witness much extravagance and error ; but there would be infinitely more of character, of originality, of genius. We should have a natural landscape, in short, the more beautiful because wild and unpruned, instead of clipped hedges, uniform parterres, correspondent alleys, and trim gardens, where “ half the platform just reflects the other.”

Of the benefits to be derived from self-instruction, conducted by a powerful and inquiring mind, Henry, as he grew up, imbibed his full portion, while he did not by any means escape the disadvantages consequent upon a want of comparison and collision with other and more experienced intellects. Weeds had sprung up with the flowers in the progress of his isolated education. An innate impulse directed him more earnestly towards the useful branches of knowledge, especially where they could be rendered conducive to the melioration of his fellow-creatures. He might be termed a natural utilitarian, whose laudable aspirations for human improvement led him to undervalue such literature as was merely ornamental, and to think meanly of all pursuits that were not contributory to his own philanthropic views, although these were frequently superficial or mistaken, and sometimes incapable of execution. Owing to his utter exclusion from society, he was totally deficient in tact. Such, indeed, was his reverence for the majesty of truth, that

no earthly consideration would prompt him to compromise it ; even its suppression seemed to him to make so near an approach to its violation, that he rarely concealed his thoughts ; but in the sincerity of his honest heart, gave vent at times to the most startling and heterodox propositions, totally regardless what prejudices or feelings he might wound, what hearers he might astound and horrify. Of a naturally sedate temperament, his own cheerless lot, his sense of the miseries of his fellow-creatures, and his intense conviction that by a little better management among ourselves they might be materially alleviated, had combined to invest his character with a seriousness and a reflective turn, seldom seen in youth. Hence he was rather intolerant of bantering and levity—it conduced to no useful purpose—it seemed out of keeping with the real state of the world—and an idle joke seldom failed to make him look grave. He was a strict grammarian, because he thought it of importance that men should be accurate in the conveyance of their ideas ; and so acutely sensitive was he to errors, or even vulgarisms of speech, that he scrupled not to correct them upon the spot, whenever they proceeded from individuals whose rank and education ought to have secured them against such lapses, although he passed them over in the lower classes without notice, deeming their ignorance a misfortune, not a fault. Conversant with books rather than with men, and accustomed to condense his thoughts into a logical form, his own conversation was apt to assume a syllogistic or laconic phraseology, which might well be mistaken for affectation, though it was quite unpremeditated, and he himself was utterly unconscious that his discourse was liable to any such imputation.

To confess the truth, we have a vehement suspicion, that as our history proceeds, the reader will be occasionally prone to apostrophize Henry Melcomb as a prig, a pedant, a pragmatical fellow, and perhaps to bestow upon him still more derogatory epithets, not duly considering how fairly his little oddities and peculiarities, and even his more startling and indefensible opinions, may be attributed to the circumstances of his birth and education. Should our young friend be visited with any such petulant rebukes, we must submit to the infliction, cheering ourselves with the reflection, that we never meant to delineate a faultless monster, but to adhere as scrupulously to the truth as Henry himself

would have done, had he been called upon to portray his own character. Whatever intermediate judgment may be passed upon his little failings, we trust that we shall ultimately insinuate him into the good graces of all parties. His cup of life, even in his childhood, had been filled with moral bitters, which in their tonic effect had surprisingly fortified and corroborated his mind. Ignorant who were his parents, he had of course no known relations; his only friend was snatched from him at an early age; he was of a temperament unusually affectionate, and in the want of more immediate objects for its reception, his love might be said to overflow upon the community at large, although directed in an especial manner towards the poor and the lower orders, who seemed in more urgent need of his good offices. By substituting for the sordid and grasping selfishness which is now so carefully instilled into our minds, a more expansive system of benevolence and mutual assistance, he believed that the state of human society might be very materially improved, and if in developing his undigested notions, he sometimes indulged in visionary or dangerous reveries, he never recommended to others what he would not have cheerfully performed himself; and none could refuse him the praise of being a most amiable and disinterested enthusiast, though it might sometimes be truly asserted that he was a mistaken one.

Some years after the death of Captain Tenby, his widow, in order to be near a relation, removed to an infant settlement in one of the American States, accompanied by Henry. Here a new, and, to his inquiring mind, a peculiarly interesting scene was opened to his observation. He attended the public-meetings for the regulation of the colony, took minutes of the proceedings, and in process of time acquired sufficient confidence in his own observations and reflections to suggest, both orally and in writing, several improvements, most of which were adopted, and procured for him the reputation of being a sound thinker, and a singularly promising young man. Although his advancement towards maturity rendered him independent of his mother, for such he respectfully termed her, however little she deserved the name, he continued to reside with her, subject to all the inflictions of her unconcealed dislike, which time seemed rather to aggravate than diminish. Frequently did he expostulate with her upon the unreasonableness of her aversion, in the

hope that he might conquer it by argument, though he had failed to conciliate her esteem by a long course of truly filial deference and attentions. From the expressions which escaped her upon these occasions, he discovered that the secret and insuperable cause of her animosity was the unequal distribution of her husband's property ; an act of indignity and injustice to herself, which ever since his death had been rankling in her sordid mind. Beyond the bare means of subsistence, money was to Henry an object of supreme indifference, if not of contempt ; and he therefore hesitated not to declare that the disposition of the will was an unfair one, since he had no legal or natural claim whatever upon the Captain's bounty ; professing at the same time his fixed determination, so soon as he became of age, to take the widow's portion for his own share, which would be quite sufficient for all his wants, and to make over to her in perpetuity the larger income bequeathed to himself.

"What!" exclaimed one of his American acquaintance, when he stated this intention to him, "impoverish yourself for *her*, for the unfeeling, unnatural woman who has even hated you, ever maltreated you, ever been your persecutor and oppressor since the Captain's death, and who would previously have alienated him from you by her infamous aspersions!"

"In the measure I propose, and which I shall certainly carry into effect," replied Henry, calmly, "I do not consider what is due to her, but what is due to myself, and to the memory of Captain Tenby. It is not right that his adopted son should be richer than his widow ; nor am I the less grateful for his generous kindness when I refuse to avail myself of it. One of the Roman emperors said he would destroy all his enemies by making them his friends. I will endeavour to imitate his example, and with whom can I more properly or delightfully begin than with Mrs. Tenby? Money is of no use unless where it can confer happiness—but it confers no happiness upon me, therefore I am no loser in parting with it. Or let us place the syllogism thus—Money *is* of use where it confers happiness ; it can produce this effect upon my father's widow, therefore it is desirable that she should have it."

The American turned round and walked away with a look of ineffable contempt, muttering to himself ; "The boy's a pedant, I guess ; a born fool, little better than a nait'ral!"

Mrs. Tenby's feelings had been irritated and perverted by avarice, which was the ruling passion of her mind, but she was a shrewd and acute, and not originally an unprincipled woman. She knew that Henry never made a promise which he did not if possible perform; she had seen enough of his honest, straight-forward, generous character, to believe him capable of carrying the meditated exchange into effect, without even being conscious of the sacrifice he was volunteering; and the prospect of gratifying her darling propensity worked a sudden marvellous change in her conduct. Determined not to afford him the slightest pretext for retracting his pledge, even had he been so disposed, her demeanour now became as smooth, amicable, and insinuating as it had previously been churlish and morose. Henry, gratified even by the appearance of an affection to which he had so long been a stranger, was delighted beyond measure at the alteration, and thought it impossible that he could ever have made a happier disposition of his little fortune, than by thus employing it to convert an enemy into a friend.

The property was in the British funds. Henry, as he approached the expiration of his minority, signified his intention of residing in England, and Mrs. Tenby resolved to accompany him, assigning as a reason, her anxiety to visit a brother of her first husband, who was settled at Southampton, although the real motive was the fear of being separated from her nominal son, until the contemplated pecuniary arrangement in her favour should be legally completed. This had been effected some little time previous to the commencement of our history, and it is gratifying to record that the mother's mind, (for such we shall continue to call her,) thus set at ease upon the great object which was always nearest to her heart, was not again visited by any of those unamiable feelings which she had previously cherished. Of Henry's understanding, indeed, she formed an immeasurably lower estimate than before, for she had always thought him an intelligent young man; but such was now her opinion of the goodness and generosity of his heart, that she became as much attached to him as the coldness of her own nature would allow. Perhaps it was rather compassion than regard that thus drew her towards him, for believing that he must be almost simplewitted and imbecile thus to bestow the greater part of his fortune upon one who had certainly not acquired any particular claim to his libe-

rality, she feared lest he should suffer the remainder to be wheedled away from him, and the very teeth to be drawn from his head, by any artful or insinuating associate who should once find the way to his heart. To guard him against such dangers by the interposition of her own superior sagacity, it was agreed that they should continue to live together, and in a moment of solitary and unprecedented weakness, she even consented to take such a trifling additional sum out of his scanty income for his board and lodging, that, according to her own subsequent declaration, she was sure to be a loser by the arrangement at the year's end.

Early on the morning after Henry's arrival at Thaxted, an ambiguous looking personage bustled into the yard of the George-Inn, whistling as he entered, and then calling with a loud and cheerful voice for the landlord, Sam Ostler, Toney, and pretty Sally, apparently indifferent whether he procured the attendance of one or all, so that his summons were promptly answered. We have termed his appearance ambiguous on account of his dress, which consisted of a fustian jacket and trowsers, and a seal-skin cap, while he had a well-laden wallet slung across his shoulders, and a stout crutch-headed staff in his hand. He had neither dog nor gun to justify the suspicion of his being a sportsman, nor was it indeed the season for such recreations : he was past the meridian of life, and though his look and deportment did not indicate any very polished degree of gentility, there was a freedom and self-possession, not to say a slight air of importance in his manner, which showed him to be superior to his homely habiliments, and might lead a keen observer to infer at the first glance that he was in independent circumstances, and by no means unconscious of the fact. The individual thus described, was Mr. Mark Penguin, originally a tradesman, and latterly a merchant at Southampton, who, having made a fortune during the war by privateering, according to his own version of the matter, but rather by his extensive smuggling transactions, according to the insinuations of the censorious world, had lately retired from business, upon the conclusion of the peace, and had become a resident in the neighbourhood of Thaxted, where he had purchased a house and estate. Like others who have suddenly exchanged a life of business and excitement for one of inoccupation and repose, he soon found the misery of enjoying himself (as it is termed) ; but being of

an active and intelligent mind, he was neither long in discovering the cause of his discomfort and *ennui*, nor in providing a remedy for it. It was indispensable, he maintained, to the happiness of every unemployed man, that he should have a hobby, and he determined that his own should be the study and practical illustration of geology. He had obtained some smattering of this science when in business, and he possessed little more now, though he had since been an extensive purchaser, and a diligent, if not judicious, reader of books upon this subject ; but making up in enthusiasm what he wanted in knowledge, he devoted himself to the pursuit *con amore*, purchased minerals, fossils, specimens, knick-knacks, and trumpery of all sorts for the formation of a museum, to which purpose he had devoted the largest room in his house ; generally arrayed himself every fine morning in his geological dress, such as we have described it ; and having duly deposited a hammer in his wallet, together with two or three books of geological engravings, in order that he might sit down and look them over when he was weary, or be instantly enabled to classify and name whatever specimens he might be so fortunate as to encounter, he sallied forth towards the lime and marl-pits, or the cliffs, knocking upon the head every suspicious stone that he met with by the way, and stopping to examine every bank or excavation, in order that he might pronounce upon the strata of which it was composed. In these excursions he could hardly be a loser, for they kept both his body and mind in good health ; and if he picked up nothing worth having, which was almost invariably the case, he at least got rid of the time, which to him was so much clear gain. Early as it was on the morning when he entered the George-inn, he had already walked several miles, and his wallet being laden with flints of sly aspect, and lime or other stones which looked very much as if they contained some hidden treasures, he had made for the caravansary in the hope of recreating himself with some syllabubs, for the nice manufacture of which, pretty Sally, the innkeeper's daughter, had obtained no inconsiderable portion of village fame.

Tony, the first individual who answered his general summons, knew the visitant, as well as his habitual occupations, and having always a shrewd suspicion in his mind, that a man who could voluntarily pass the whole morning in breaking stones, a drudgery to which the lowest paupers are com-

demned, must be nearly as much cracked as the flints that were subjected to his hammer, he could not suppress a little jerk of his shoulders, and a smothered chuckle as he approached. To prove his respect, however, he pulled down his head by a lock of his pig-coloured hair, and with a look and tone, neither of which were entirely divested of a sneering expression, though he endeavoured to be as grave as possible, he said, as he ushered him into the little parlour.

“ You ha’ been a breaking a mort o’ stones, this morning, I reckon ?”

“ A good sportsman, Tony, knows where to find the game ; and a clever geologist will seldom be at a loss for subjects for his hammer. My wallet, you see, is tolerably well filled, but my stomach is proportionably empty ; wherefore, bring me quickly my morning’s tiffin, some fresh syllabubs and a plate of biscuits.” The foaming delicacies were speedily placed before him in long narrow glasses, when he commenced immediate operations upon his favourite refec-tion, prefacing the process by his usual inquiry of—“ Well, Tony, what knews with you ?”

“ Why, thank ye kindly, Sir, no great matter o’ news, except that us ha’ got a strange gemman come to stay someime at the George.”

“ A strange gentleman !—some time—at the George, too ! Do you call that no news ?” exclaimed Penguin, who, having no affairs of his own to look after, took a prodigious interest in those of others, and was, in fact, the busy-body of the whole neighbourhood. “ Who is he, Tony ? what’s his name ? do you know any thing about him ?” And the first syllabub remained unfinished in eager expectation of the reply.

“ Know any thing about un ? Doant I, Master Penguin ?” answered the clown, putting his long red finger to his nose, and winking one of his pig’s eyes. “ Ecod ! he thought to run his rigs upon I, to come the old fox, but I pumped ‘en finely ; danged if I didn’t !

“ Did you so, Tony ; and what might you discover ?”

“ Why, sure as ever I stand here, him be come a sweet-hearting a’ter Justice Welbeck’s daughter.”

“ What ! a lover of my friend Emily ! Impossible, Tony ! She knows no stranger, poor thing ; and if she did, she would be too shy and diffident to encourage him. Besides, if this were his object, why should he stay here ? He would be nearer to the Manor-house at the coast.”

" Well, and him were a-going on to the coast, warn't him, only Ned Davis rattled the tyer off o' the Nelson's wheels. *I* think it were done a coming down Boldre Hill, and so he got out here ; ay, and do mean to stop here some days."

" Some sick citizen, Tony, depend upon it, who liked the appearance of our village, and thought he might recover his health as well here, as by inhaling the sea breezes. Has he the look of a valetudinarian ?"

" No ! him don't look like a valet to ne'er-a-one. Lord love ye ! him be a gemman, I tell ye."

" Perhaps he expects to live cheaper here than if he went on to the coast ; and, sooth to say, there is no small difference in the charge for lodgings. Ay, ay, I dare say he comes here from parsimony !"

" Not he ; him do come here from Lunnun, there baint a doubt o' that, for I axed Ned. You may leave me alone, Master Penguin, for finding out the right meaning o' things."

" Ay, Tony, and the wrong one too ; and therefore I should be glad to know why you have formed the sapient conclusion, that Miss Welbeck—but here comes talking Timothy, from whom, I dare say, we shall get the long of the matter, though we cannot expect the short of it.—Good morning, landlord, good morning."

Tony retreated from the room with another pull of his lank hair, and a simultaneous scrape of his left foot upon the floor, leaving to his master, as in duty bound, the farther developement of the stranger's character and intentions : but that the reader may understand the singular jargon of the voluble Mr. Timothy Wicks, landlord of the George, it is necessary to premise that he was a bustling, loquacious, empty-headed, little man, who had originally been a waiter, and had succeeded to his present post of landlord, by marrying his predecessor's widow. His spouse had now for many years been dead, leaving him sole proprietor of the George ; the accounts of which flourishing concern he would never have been able to keep, for he was totally uneducated, but for the assistance of his daughter Sally. Finding himself in tolerably easy circumstances, our *bourgeois* resolved at length to be *gentilhomme*, so far at least as education was concerned ; and, in order that he might keep pace with the march of intellect, he went over once a week to attend the scientific lectures that were given at a neighbouring town.—The Mechanics' Institutes, which, by inviting a large class

of the community to substitute intellectual for sensual pursuits, must tend to raise it in the scale of being, not less certainly than to embalm the name of their founder as a benefactor to the human race, had not, at this period, been established. At the lectures he attended, Tim Wicks, faithfully committing to his memory all the hard words and technical terms, which he considered to be the pith and marrow of the whole matter, (although, in other respects he came away just as ignorant as he went,) blurted them out upon all occasions with a most ludicrous and acute misconception of their meaning. This scientific malaprop sometimes changed his Babel dialect, according to the subject of the last lecture he had heard ; the only part of his discourse that remained unvaried, being the fuss and pucker with which he called about him, and interlarded his disjointed gabble with orders to Sally, cook, Sam ostler, and Tony, in the hope of persuading others, and perhaps himself, that the quiet, little-frequented inn of the George, was full of company, and involved in a consequent hubbub of business.

Amused by the absurdities of his character, attracted by Sally's syllabubs, and, perhaps, not altogether displeased to have a peep at her pretty face, Penguin seldom missed an opportunity in his rambles of turning into the parlour of the George-inn ; and upon the present occasion, thus proceeded to commune with his host, who, having left the door of the room open, that he might both hear and observe what was passing within, bustled unceasingly about the chamber, now peeping out of the window into the road, now peering towards his own tap and stable-yard, and now busily whisking the dust from the furniture with a napkin which he held in his hand.

“ Where's your pretty daughter, landlord ? If I saw her, I should scold her for not having made her syllabubs so good as usual.”

“ Gone up to Doctor Dotterel's, Sir, to settle with the clerk. Pay as you go, that's my maximum ; and I wish all my customers would act upon the same square-root, and pay down, as I do, down upon the fulcrum, Sir. It comes to the same thing in the end, for the velocity's always proportioned to the descent.—Syllabubs not so good as usual ? Like enough. Not made by Sally to-day, but by crooked Martha our cook.—Sam ostler ! gemman wants bay mare.—You've seen crooked Martha, Sir—poor thing !—good cook, but

not quite a parallelopiped—sadly out of the perpendicular—her momentum built too much upon the diagonal. Why, Sir, a right line, A, B, from her head to her foot, would describe an angle of forty-five degrees;—no beauty neither in the face: I call her my inclined plane. Hi! hi!—D'ye catch the focus?—Tony! answer bell, back-parlour. Coming, Sir, coming!—For my part, Sir, when I look at Martha, standing as she does, and describing a sort of spherical equilibrio, I often wonder how she preserves her centre of gravity."

"I'm sure I find it difficult to preserve mine," said Penguin, smiling, "when I listen to your learned discourse. You have been attending a lecture upon mechanics, I presume?"

"Yes, Sir; monstrous clever man that Professor Pulley: told me many things I never heard afore; no inverse ratio about him, nothing of the sort; all rectilinear; quite a polygon of a man, and proves all his conundrums in the twinkling of a radii;—shows you the proper trigonometry of every thing at once, and that's what I like.—Sam Ostler! gemman on the switch-tail horse.—Coming, Sir, coming!—Why, now, Sir, when you want to get up out of a chair, do you know why you draw your feet inwards, and rest upon their extreme axis? Why, to preserve the equilibrio, and have the centre of gravity right under you; and that's the reason why you do not fall slap backwards, as flat as a parallelogram. D'ye catch the focus? Ay, and the professor proved to us—to be sure, he brings every thing point-blank to the fulcrum, that in walking you never take both legs off the ground at once, while you do so in running. Now that's a vertical truth,—a mathematical maximum, as I may say; and yet I never thought of it afore.—Tony! gemmen in the tap calling more beer.—Coming, Sir, coming!"

"Truly, landlord, you appear to have benefited more than usual by your last lecture."

"Ah, Sir! I am little better than a smatterer after all: haven't brought away half so much as I ought. I wish you could have heard the learned Professor describe a parabola, or show us the trigonometry of the categorical curve, and the Isausages wedge.—There's two bells ringing at once! Where can Sally be daudling? I expected her back in the segment of a circle."

"I am disappointed myself at not seeing her, no less than I am in the quality of the syllabubs. How comes on her love affair with the young miller?"

"Off and on, Sir, backwards and forwards; always in a state of osculation, like the pendulum of our kitchen-jack; but I suppose the problem will find its own lever some day or other.—Coming, Sir, coming!"

"But, landlord, before you go, do tell me what you know of the strange gentleman upstairs, and why he has taken up his abode at the George?"

"As to that, Sir, it's a vertical rule with me never to pry into secrets, but to let every axis revolve upon its proper impetus. No doubt he has his own momentum for coming here: for where there's a maximum there must be a minimum; but it wouldn't become me to be ferreting out his fulcrum just as he has come into the house. Little brass-plate under the handle of his portmanteau, with the name of Melcomb engraved upon it, but that may be all a sham segment, and turn upon a false pivot, after all. He seems a shy bird, and I doubt whether his object is altogether rectangular and horizontal, right line—A, B.—Coming, Sir, coming!—Always in a bustle at the George, early and late—for ever on the move—toilsome work—slaving, slaving, from morning till night!"

"Well, but, landlord, have you not formed a notion as to the purport of this stranger's visit to Thaxted, for every one will be questioning me about it, and I should, at least, like to have a conjecture to offer?"

"Why, Sir, mum's the word and no blabbing, that's my square-root: but, to say the truth, I have formed a little problem of my own. There has been a good deal of running lately to the opposite coast among the free-trade gentlemen, and I have taken it into my head that he has come down to do a little bit of business upon the sly, and thinks, perhaps, he would be less observed here than upon the coast. That's my theorem of the matter, Sir; do ye catch the focus!"

By this gentle periphrasis the landlord meant to convey his impression that his inmate was concerned in contraband trade; a business which, during the war, had been carried on to a considerable extent in that neighbourhood, though he knew better than to apply harsh terms to any species of smuggling in the presence of Mr. Penguin. The latter was

about to question him farther as to the grounds of his opinion, when he bolted out of the room, crying, "Coming, Sir, in the segment of a tangent! Sally! where the dickins have you been? I expected you back in a momentum.—Glass brandy and water in the Dolphin— cold, aroot sugar.—Look to the tap, Tony!—Sam ostler! saddle gemman's gray pony.—Coming, Sir, coming!"

CHAPTER III.

Mr. H. Your name is *Pry*, I think?

Pry. Yes, Sir; *Jeremiah Pry*, at your service.

Mr. H. An apt name: you have a prying temper. I mean some little curiosity; a sort of inquisitiveness about you.

Pry. A natural thirst after knowledge, you may call it, Sir.

CHARLES LAMB.

PENGUIN, though not personally so locomotive as his bustling landlord, was of a disposition infinitely more prying and busy; his mind was no more able to stand still than was the body of Mr. Timothy Wicks; doing nothing was the hardest drudgery that could be imposed upon him; it was the great object of his present life to escape from it, and if he could keep himself in a perpetual though vain and useless pucker, like a squirrel in its rotary cage, he was willing to compound with his faculties, and sacrifice their progress to their activity. No sooner did he find himself alone, than he proceeded to decipher, for the fiftieth time at least, the fulsome scrawlings upon the parlour window, perfectly well disposed to "accept a miracle instead of wit," could he have made any such discovery; but as he observed nothing but the autographs and amatory effusions with which he was already familiar, he returned to his chair, and betook himself to sundry conjectures touching the intelligence he had received. Slight as was the foundation for such a surmise, he felt convinced that the motive of the stranger's visit to Thaxted was some important secret, and as his mind made as dead and sure a point at any mystery, as does the staunch spaniel at a concealed hare, he determined instantly to ferret it out if possible. The notion of his being attached to

Emily Welbeck he treated as an idle emanation of the brainless head of Tony, for he knew her to be modest and reserved, almost to a morbid bashfulness, while he believed her to have no acquaintance beyond the immediate neighbourhood in which she lived. A remembrance, perhaps, of his own former practices, induced him to consider the landlord's suggestion as infinitely more plausible ; but he felt, or at least discovered, no sympathy whatever with his presumed brother contrabandist, since, in order to avert the imputation which he knew to be attached to his own character, he now affected an ostentatious abhorrence of all similar misdemeanours, and talked loudly and angrily against the smugglers with whom the neighbourhood was infested, though he never interferred actively to prevent any of their proceedings. While he was deliberating how he might best pump the stranger, the individual in question entered the parlour, when Penguin, who believed the old adage of there being truth in wine, extended to edibles and portables of every description, saluted him with a cordial familiarity, and pressed him so hospitably to assist in finishing the remaining syllabubs, that Henry, who was of a singularly friendly and accostible disposition, instantly acquiesced.—“ Mr. Melcomb, I believe,” said Penguin, plying his spoon with renovated pleasure at the thought that he had thus pinned down the subject of his experiment.

“ That is my name,” said Henry, somewhat surprised ; “ but I have not the honour of your acquaintance.”

“ Belong to the family of that name at Blackwater, in the north of the county, I suppose ?”

“ I was not aware that any family of that name existed in Hampshire.”

“ Then you are doubtless one of the Melcombs, or Malcombs, of Cricklade, in Wiltshire ?”

“ They are equally unknown to me.”

“ There was an old Joel Melcomb,—warm Joe, we used to call him, for he was a rich old hunk—died at Southampton a few years ago.”

“ I never heard of him ; and to save you farther trouble, I may as well inform you at once, as I used to declare to the good citizens of America, when they perpetually cross-questioned me, I neither know the birthplace nor the names of my parents.”

“ Humph !” said Penguin, concluding this was merely

advanced to stop farther interrogatories, and feeling his curiosity rather stimulated than repressed by such a suspicious declaration. "You seemed to admit that your name was Melcomb, talked of being in America ; you are then an American, I suppose ?"

"I believe myself to have been born in England, though in what part I cannot tell you, for I am myself ignorant of the fact ?"

"*Rather* a marvellous tale," said Penguin, with an incredulous look, and an emphasis upon the first word which seemed to betray a conviction that it was altogether a fabrication. "Few people would like to make such an humiliating confession, especially to a stranger whom they had never seen before."

"What other people may or may not like is no rule to me, I like truth, I hate unnecessary mystery, and I see nothing humiliating in what I have avowed. In being the acknowledged son of the highest nobleman, I should not feel myself exalted ; nor should I hold myself degraded, were it proved that I was the offspring of a beggar."

"All right, all very right ; quite agree with you, particularly in what you say about unnecessary mystery ; nothing like frankness and candour among friends, we are all friends here, under the rose." The last words being given in a very significant tone, as if to inspire confidence in his auditor, and win him to a confession of his purpose in visiting Thaxted : Penguin, who now suspected him more than ever of being engaged in some smuggling transaction, continued— "Beautiful nights, Sir, for the trade, considering the season."

"On the contrary, the nights have been remarkably dark and rather stormy ; no moon, and not a single star to be seen."

"Well, these are beautiful nights, are they not, for the *free-trade* ? You understand me ? There has been a good deal of working lately. Three crops of goods run ashore in the Miller's Gap, not a hoop lost. Two poor smugglers were shot, though, about a week ago, down by the Rook Cliff."

"He who defrauds the government, and thereby the community at large, does a greater wrong than the highwayman who stops and robs an individual, in the exact proportion of one to the whole nation. I am sorry for the smugglers you mention, as I am for all malefactors, but while laws exist they must be obeyed."

"True, true ; all very right in a general way, but a little trifle of smuggling, you know, nobody objects to."

"I beg your pardon, Sir. I object to it, as I would to any other misdemeanour that combines certain fraud, falsehood, and duplicity, with contingent violence and bloodshed."

Finding that his companion did not by any means sympathize with the indulgent tone he had assumed towards the smugglers, in the hope of coaxing him into some sort of confession, Penguin quickly resumed his customary severity in speaking of such delinquents, acknowledged that there was good excuse for winking at their practices during the war, since they were very often highly beneficial to the nation ; but added, that in time of peace, they were not less unwarrantable than injurious, and ought unquestionably to be suppressed, as far as possible, by the strong and inexorable arm of law. In support of this singular distinction, suggested, probably, by his own mind, in vindication of his own past conduct, he did not attempt to advance any argument, for he found the flattering unction too grateful to his soul, to run any risk of having it rudely withdrawn. There are few offenders who do not secretly attempt to vindicate their own course of life by some such subtle casuistry ; and if the individual in question could persuade himself, that by smuggling during the war, and leaving it off at the peace, (when he had made a handsome fortune,) he had been all along acting patriotically, he was surely quite right not to expose such a self-reconciling conviction to the hazard of a refutation. He would take it for granted, that his companion's condemnation of the practice had been merely assumed for the occasion as well as his own ; for he was by no means deficient in that shallow, worldly cunning, which suspects the motives of others, and presumes every man to be a rogue, till he has proved himself to be honest ; but there was something so frank, ingenuous, and unreserved in the look and voice of Henry ; truth was so visibly stamped upon his fine open brow, that it was impossible, even for the most mistrustful observer, to doubt his sincerity. Still, however, he had not declared the purport of his visit to Thaxted, and Penguin, deeming that the most likely method to discover it was to insinuate himself into his good graces, stated himself to be a resident in the neighbourhood, offered his services in farthering the views of the stranger, whatever might be their nature, and ended by inviting him to become his companion in the re-

mainder of his morning's ramble, observing, that the weather was remarkably fine, and that he was well acquainted with all the most picturesque scenery in the vicinity.

Without entering into any detail of his motives for coming to the spot, Henry courteously thanked him for his civility, and declaring that he would gladly accompany him in his stroll, left the room, having previously deposited a book upon the table. Upon this Penguin instantly pounced, eagerly opening it, in the hope that it might afford some clue to the real name, profession, and pursuits, or, at all events, to the taste of the owner. In vain did he search eagerly for any inscription, either at the beginning or end ; there was none : but, for this disappointment, he was amply compensated, when, upon referring to the title page, he found that it was an American treatise upon his favourite science of geology, illustrated with engravings. The whole truth now flashed upon him at once ; the stranger was palpably a geological tourist, who meant to pass some time at Thaxted in exploring the neighbourhood, and he had no doubt that he had at that moment gone up-stairs for his hammer and wallet.

So completely did he abandon himself to this beatific vision, that when Henry returned to the parlour, he ran towards him with extended hands, exclaiming, "Aha ! my young friend—for such I shall henceforth call you, close and secret as you were, have I found you out, classified you ? You are a brother geologist, I see,"—and he held up the book in triumphant proof of the assertion ; "and I am all anxiety to know, before we stir a step farther, or lift a hammer, whether we agree in our theories. Do you hold with Hutton or Werner ? or are you a Vulcanian or a Neptunian ?"

A fit of coughing, brought on by the eagerness and rapidity of his utterance, as he ran on with other questions of similar import, afforded Henry an opportunity of disclaiming all knowledge of geology, or of the different systems to which allusion had been made ; a declaration that only produced an incredulous smile from Penguin, as he pointed to the book in his hand, and exclaimed, "Here is your refutation, young man ; a proof in black and white that if not an adept, you are at least, like myself, a dabbler, a smatterer, an admirer of the noble and transcendent science."

"The book was given to me in America to be delivered to a friend of the author's in London. I forgot the commission, and discovering it in my portmanteau, brought it down stairs

that I might despatch it by the coach to its destination. I have not even read it, for I am no admirer of the science upon which it treats."

"What!" shouted Penguin, with a mixed look of amazement, indignation, and incredulity, "not a geologist! not an admirer of the magisterial science, which is alone worthy the devotion of a human intellect! Did I understand you rightly? Surely you are not an enemy to this noble study?"

"Not at all: I would prohibit nothing. Knowledge is power: power may be applied to useful purposes, and I would, therefore, prosecute the sciences, only making them subordinate to the greatest of all wisdom which teaches us how we may best and most extensively benefit our fellow-creatures. I would have men less consider in their studies what may prove advantageous to themselves, than what may be of value to others; and I would wish them to contemplate with much greater respect the ignorant clown who practises active benevolence, than the deepest and most accomplished scholar, who is too much immersed in the lore of past generations to attend to the wants and sufferings of the present; or the scientific inquirer who attaches himself so ardently to inanimate nature, that he neglects the nobler productions of the Deity, and has neither time nor sympathy to bestow upon his fellow-creatures. 'The proper study of mankind is man,' and, for my own part, I would rather allay a single pang of anguish, than immortalize myself by the most brilliant discoveries in science."

Penguin, feeling no interest in opinions which seemed to him little better than fantastical reveries, had been turning over the leaves of the geological treatise, instead of attending to the speaker, when Henry, nothing offended at this mark of disrespect, told him that if he wished to read it, he would defer his intention of sending it to London, and take it with him when he himself returned thither. By this offer he had unintentionally found the direct road to the heart of his companion, who eagerly accepted it, and recollecting at the same time that he had hitherto made little progress in fishing out the real object of Henry's visit, jumped up, exclaiming, with his former look of animation and good humour,

"Well, my young friend, what say you? Shall we prosecute our intention of taking a ramble together? The morning is beautiful! I know the whole surrounding coun-

try within walking distance ; and though you are no geologist now, who knows but that I may make a convert of you, knock down your objections with my hammer, and finally coax your heart into my wallet. Ha ! ha !”

He brandished the tool in playful menace as he spoke ; and Henry declaring that he would gladly accompany him, though he had no fear of being made a proselyte to such a barren, useless, and unproductive science, they sallied forth together.

“ Yonder large white house between the trees,” said the gossiping geologist to his companion, “ called Oakham Hall, belongs to Justinian Frampton, ‘ Squire Frampton’ as he is sometimes named, though it seems ridiculous enough to bestow that title upon a Londoner, and a West India proprietor, who only comes down here in the summer season, and who, however rich he may be in slaves and estates at Jamaica, does not possess so much land in the neighbourhood as honest Frank Ringwood, whose family have been always called, for many generations, the Squires of Thaxted. Frampton himself is rather a pompous, purse-proud fellow, who lives in great style, feasts upon turtle and old Madeira, when he is not visited with the gout, and seems disposed to be hearty and neighbourly enough, as far as Lady Susan will let him. His wife, you must know, is a bit of blood, and not wanting in proud flesh I may add, in proof of which—Do you see how yonder stratum of flints is broken all along the side of that chalk-pit ? What a convulsive wrench does this indicate ! One can almost imagine that the earth in full swing must have knocked against some other planet to produce such a concussion, or that some tremendous earthquake—but, however, that is not the subject under discussion. We were considering, were we not, the probability that flint might be produced from the shells of marine animals deposited in the strata of chalk ?”

“ No, Sir, indeed : we were talking of Lady Susan Frampton.”

“ Gadso, you’re right—perfectly right ! but we were not wandering far from the subject, for I believe her heart to be somewhat of the flinty order—decidedly of the silicious genus. Ha ! ha ! you’ll excuse my being a bit of a wag. Well, sir, Lady Susan Frampton, as I was informed, although we had met at a house in the neighbourhood, and been introduced to one another, declined calling upon me, because I

had been originally a shopkeeper. Now, as I knew myself to be as good a man as her husband, and independent of all the world, I determined to give her a wife ; so when she next honoured me with one of her cold, condescending bows, egad ! I stared plump in her face, gave her the 'ut complete, and took no notice of her. When she found that I could be as rude and arrogant as herself, she fancied, I suppose, that I must have some sort of gentility about me, for she called next day, and we have been upon very civil terms ever since. They have two daughters, beautiful girls both of them, (though I like the youngest the best,) and a coxcomb of a son who is in the army, and seems to have the faults of both parents, without——Aha ! what have we here ? This must be limestone—a small specimen—wonder how it came here. Let us see whether it contains any petrifications. Ah ! I was not mistaken—take it home to ascertain its specific gravity." And he popped it into his wallet with as much delight as the keen sportsman bags a pheasant.

A voice was now heard singing in a loud, merry tone, but with a foreign, nasal, sharp accent, when Penguin, looking in the direction of the sound, exclaimed, "Yonder I see comes another part of Frampton's establishment, which I forgot to mention, though, with the exception of the younger daughter of whom I told you, he is the only lively inmate in that stately but stupid family. It is Pompey, their black servant. Some mischievous prank, at Barbadoes, occasioned the fellow to be severely whipped ; his present master happened to be passing at the time of his punishment, and moved by his cries and supplications, purchased him on the spot from his unrelenting owner, intending to take him to Jamaica, and leave him on one of his estates in that island. On the voyage thither, Frampton, not having full possession of his gouty feet, tumbled overboard through a gangway that happened to be open, when Pompey, who swims like a fish, jumped after him, and saved his life by keeping his head above water till a boat was put out to their assistance. For this important service he was brought to England, which of course ensures his freedom, and promoted to the situation of a footman, though utterly unqualified for the performance of any other duty than that of wearing a gorgeous livery, standing occasionally behind the carriage, and carrying the family prayer-books to church on a Sunday.

His mistress hates him, never having forgiven, as it is shrewdly expected, his skill in swimming ; but he has no other enemy. Frampton likes him, so do his fellow-servants ; and indeed the whole village are upon good terms with merry Pompey, for, as he has little or nothing to do in the house, he employs nearly the whole of his time in promoting fun, frolic, and amusement wherever they are to be found. He is a good mimic, not in his voice, for that never alters, but with his limbs, performing vaults and somersets like a clown, acting a drunken man, or imitating the pompous strut of Doctor Dotterel with a drollery that is perfectly irresistible. He makes whistles, pop-guns, and bows and arrows for the children : sings songs to the women, or tells their fortunes ; plays gratis upon the fiddle whenever a rustic dance is got up in a barn, and is always ready for a prank or a freak of any sort, so that he is equally popular with all ages.

“ There seems to be an insuperable merriment even in the tone of his voice,” observed Henry ; “ it is like the shrill but cheerful crowing of the cock.”

“ Merriment ! he knows not what it is to be either sick or sorry. Driven away by the sound of his joyous chuckle, Care seems to be afraid to come near him ; and even age itself, for his head is gray, has silvered his woolly hair without having been able to tame or chill the boyish playfulness of his heart. With the ugliness he has also the mischievous pranks of a young baboon, and no small share of its activity.”

The party thus described had by this time approached, bursting as he came up into a new song, accompanied with vehement and appropriate gesticulations, and pausing every now and then to laugh, or rather to smile, for he uttered no sound at the moment. No cachinnation, however, could be so joyous as that silent smile, which, like the sun suddenly bursting from a dark cloud, illuminated in an instant his whole countenance, displaying his large white even teeth, imparting an absolute flash to his eye, and raising up his low brow in successive wrinkles, until the gray woolly scalp was thrown backwards, while the entire shining face was manifestly floating in enjoyment. The following was the snatch of negro-song, which met the ear of Henry and his companion as the black came up to them :

Da sun begin from da sea to peep,
Buckara ! buckara ! cracko !

Da oberseer, him smack him whip,
 Buckara ! buckara ! cracko :
 From bed of reeds da nigger start,
 Gog ! if he don't, dey make him smart,
 An' he go to da fiel' wid a hebby heart,
 Buckara ! buckara ! cracko :
 In da boiling-house, a'ter brekkas time,
 Buckara ! buckara ! cracko :
 Da oberseer up a ladder climb,
 Buckara ! buckara ! cracko :
 To see if da suggee boil to a crack,
 When da nigger steal behind him back,
 An' push him into da copper, smack !
 Buckara ! buckara ! cracko :

“ Gog ! him nebber crack any mo' him dam whip. Always floggee poor nigger, and say—‘ What for oo no' make mo' suggee ? ’ Him make suggee himself in da big copper : see how him like it. Ah, massa Pingwing, morrow-morning ! ” And as he made his salutation, he stood still, apparently with the intention of having a little gossip, while he pursued his occupation of fashioning a pop-gun out of some alder, of which he had gathered a bough.

“ Always busy in making playthings for the children,” said the geologist ; “ I don’t know what the young folks would do without you.”

“ Who ebber tink o’ dat ?—No, Massa Pingwing mean what I do widout *em*. I lub da little pickaninny ; what for ? Pompey ole man dere, (and he pointed to the grizzled wool upon his poll,) but Pompey got libely little boy here, (patting his heart, and unsheathing his teeth with a radiant smile.) Him blood so red and merry as ebber, and Gog ! him limbs not berry ole.” With these words he popped the knife into his mouth, let fall the branch of alder, threw his hands upon the ground, and performing a rapid somerset, continued, “ Aha, Massa Pingwing, what oo tink o’ dat ? not berry ole, hey ? ”

“ No, indeed, Pompey, I was just observing that you are as lissome as a monkey, and by no means unlike one in other respects.”

“ Berry true, massa, berry true, when I wear ma fine liberty on da Sabba’-day, and go da church ater my lady, um like Jacko monkey ; dress op fine, berry fine, and um long for da fiddle to hab a dance. Ma blood berry full o’ dance, him dance widout a fiddle. No get libbery now, but white jacket ; no like monkey now, Massa.”

"I should have thought he would have felt flattered by the comparison," said Penguin to Henry, "but he seems more ashamed of Mr. Frampton's gorgeous livery than of the sable and ugly one that nature has given him."

Penguin did not think it necessary to lower his voice in making this observation, which he perhaps imagined to be above the comprehension of his black auditor. The latter, however, recognising it with a nod of the head, and the exclamation of "Berry true!" continued—"Massa Pingwing always busy, same as Pompey; Massa no mind break da stone, dig da earth, go down da pit, climb da cliff, work hard, and wear jacket all the same as nigger, ony mine white and mo' smart like. Gog! tink it come to be de fashion; saw two gemmen dis morning all da same as Massa; look at da groun berry sharp, look at da big stone, talkee, talkee one anoder, and den tap! tap! break him a pieces as if him a great cocoa-nut full o' meatee."

"Hey! how! what! Pompey; two gentlemen did you say?"

"Iss, Massa: one in da brown jacket, one in da blue."

"Ha! these must be the two geologists I heard of that came over here last week, and were supposed to be from Christ-Church."

"Iss, Massa; I left 'em in da cross-road to Chrishursh, under da great marl-pit."

"Ah, ha! are they poaching upon my manor? There have been some very curious things found in that pit. Shall we join them, my young friend? I dare say they have made some interesting discovery."

Henry signified a ready assent, and Pompey having declared, in answer to Penguin's inquiries, that the shortest way to the spot was over the field to their left, and across the miller's water, which they might easily pass by means of the stepping stones placed for that purpose, pursued his way, busily employed in the completion of his pop-gun and his song, while the geologist and his companion hurried forward in the direction that had been pointed out to them.

CHAPTER IV.

“ Our gayness and our guilt are all beamirch'd
With rainy marching in the painful field.”

SHAKSPEARE.

AFTER having traversed a ploughed field, not without difficulty from the heavy nature of the soil, they reached a wild brake, overgrown with thistles, nettles, burs, docks, and bramble bushes, through which they had some trouble in forcing their way. The geologist delighted in conquering little impediments of this nature, which at once stimulated his ardour, and established his character for intrepid perseverance, so that volunteering to take the lead, he manfully pushed through every obstacle, observing to his companion that a good sportsman never stood upon trifles in following the game, and that his fustian jacket and trowsers were expressly adapted for emergencies like the present. His seal-skin cap, however, was twitched off, and it was not without a scratched face that its owner was enabled to redeem it; while his wallet was obliged to pay similar toll to the various briars through which it had to pass. Thus acting as a pioneer to Henry, whose clothes were not so well calculated for the warfare in which they were engaged, they at length emerged upon the brow of a rough descent shelving down into a little glen, called the Run, on account of the increased rapidity of the miller's stream, which hurried along the bottom in its course to the sea. It was shallow, except in heavy rains, and large stepping-stones were usually thrown into it for the accommodation of such rustics or others as had occasion to cross it. On arriving at the spot it was found that these had been removed, probably by some mischievous urchin, and Penguin, with all his geological love of the earth and its contents, did not by any means stand so well affected towards cold water, observed with a disappointed look, that it would take them a mile out of their way to go round by the mill. To this circuit he was preparing to submit, not without manifest reluctance against

the delay it would occasion, especially as the objects of his search might in the mean time have betaken themselves to some other quarter, when he heard the faint sound of voices immediately succeeded by the click of a hammer upon some hard substance.

“Gadso!” he eagerly exclaimed, grasping his own hammer as if he longed to be at work, “there they are, there they are, sure enough! I warrant me they are hard at it. The pit is only beyond the first field on the other side the bank. What say you, my young friend, shall we dash through this paltry runnel? It is not above knee deep, and a little sousing will not hurt either of us. ‘Nothing venture, nothing have,’ should be the motto of a staunch geologist, and though you are not one of us, you probably swummed across the Mississippi and the Ohio before you left America, and will therefore never boggle at such a puddle as this.”

“I have no objection whatever to pass it, but my reverence to truth compels me to tell you, that you are mistaken with respect to the Mississippi and the Ohio; and my regard for grammar obliges me to add, that the preterite of swim, is swam, swom, or swum.”

“All right, perfectly right, my young Domine. Bravo! here goes: follow me, and fear nothing.” So saying, Penguin sprang into the stream, intending to cross it in two or three long strides, but instead of meeting the firm footing he expected, he sank up to the knee in a sort of black quicksand, and being thrown upon his face, was obliged to scramble in the best way he could to the opposite bank, where he arrived in a most ruefully ducked and besmirched condition. Quickly recovering himself, however, his misadventure seemed to have made him “bate no jot of heart or hope,” for he began washing his swan-like legs, laughing at his own ridiculous plight, perhaps to conceal his real mortification, and expressing his surprise that his companion did not participate in his merriment.

“I never laugh at the smallest mischance or disappointment of my fellow-creatures,” said Henry.

“All right, perfectly right, but I tell you beforehand, that I shall laugh most confoundedly if you are caught in the same trap.”

“There would be small danger of that, even were the streamlet wider than it is.” So saying he returned a little way up the bank to give himself the benefit of the descent,

and then running forward at full speed, cleared the water at a single leap.

"Gadso, my young friend!" exclaimed the astonished geologist, "you vault like a roe-buck, or rather like an arrow out of a bow. Did you learn this trick in America?"

"Athletic exercises are conducive to health; health should be our primary consideration, and I have therefore diligently practised every sport that might contribute to strength or agility, until I have obtained a command over my limbs, which I consider preferable to a knowledge of all the languages upon earth. There is both pleasure and utility in having the full possession of my own body, while there is neither the one nor the other in wasting time upon the acquisition of a foreign tongue, for the English language embodies within itself, either in its native stores or by means of translation, all the wisdom that the world has ever known."

"All right, Domine, all right; I must needs confess, that your gymnastic exercises are better than all Latin and Greek ones in the world for carrying a fellow clean and dry over a treacherous brook like this cursed Miller's-run. Gadso! I haven't lost my hammer, have I? No, here it is, all safe."

In the triumph of the moment he twirled it high up in the air, again catching it adroitly by the handle, and his abstinences being now completed, so far as the sable stains could be effaced, he again hurried forward to intercept his brother geologists. After climbing up the opposite bank, and again descending, they crossed the field to which Penguin had alluded, and making their way into the cross-road, presently reached the bottom of an extensive marl-pit, of which the precipitous summit was tufted with alder and other bushes. Penguin listened eagerly for the sound of voices or implements, and gazed round in vain for the expected men of science; he could only perceive a couple of labourers sitting in the shade and quietly despatching their bread and cheese, while a dog, who had the charge of their hats and a little flask of beer, saluted the strangers with a bristling mane, and an angry growl. "Ah! lame Richard, how are you? how are you, Joe Penfold?" said the geologist, who knew every individual rustic and pauper for miles round—"which way are the two gentlemen gone who were here just now, making mineralogical researches?"

In answer to this inquiry, the men declared that they had

not seen a soul in the course of the morning, except Squire Frampton's black-a-moor, who intended crossing the field to the Miller's-run, until they told him the stepping-stones had been removed, which induced him to go round by the road. "What! were there not two gentlemen upon the spot? there must have been—I heard their hammers not ten minutes ago."

"Lord love ye! that was we;—we was a cracking flints for the rooad when the black chap came up to us."

"And one of them wears a brown and the other a blue jacket," observed Henry.

A blank chop-fallen look attested Penguin's conviction that he had been bamboozled by the Negro, and the angry blood quickly rushed to his features as he exclaimed—"Curse that impudent black fellow! then I have been regularly hoaxed; these were the gentlemen geologists who were breaking stones, and I have scrambled through thorns and thistles, and have been soused in the mud and dirty water of the Miller's-run all for nothing."

"Iss, Massa, iss," cried a cackling voice from above, and upon looking upwards they beheld the white teeth, and black shining, smiling face of Pompey, protruded from the overhanging alders which had just supplied him with a new popgun.

"Massa Pingwing say um look like a monkey; aha! what oo look like ooseff, wid oo black-legs and oo souse jacket? Better um look like a monkey nor an ass."

"This impertinence, fellow, shall be made known to your master," cried the geologist.

"Gog! berry like, cause Pompey tell um himseff, dat a may hab da fuss laugh."

This observation probably suggested to Penguin, that as he could gain nothing by his wrath, he had better view the whole affair as a joke, for replacing his uplifted hammer in his wallet, he said with a forced smile—"After all it was not a bad hoax, and I might well have expected it, knowing the black fellow to have as many tricks as a baboon. It must be confessed, that he has made a precious fool of me."

"Iss, Massa, iss, berry true," cried Pompey disclosing his white teeth with a broad radiant smile; and being now apparently satisfied with the triumph he had obtained, he quitted the overhanging boughs, and pursued his way along the uplands, shouting at the top of his voice—

—“*Da nigger steal behind him back,
And push him into da copper, smack !
Buckara ! buckara ! cracko .*”

The two labourers in the marl-pit, although Penguin had to a certain extent conciliated their good wishes by wearing a jacket no better than their own, and by often chattering familiarly with them, as he did indeed with all the world, had still such a poor opinion of his intellects, from his volunteering the drudgery of breaking stones, when, if he chose, he might sit at home, and swill strong ale all day long, that their looks and tone of voice in conversing with him generally betrayed the same compassionate kind of contempt that they would have assumed had they been addressing the parish idiot. Upon the present occasion they had at first observed a certain degree of respect, but when they comprehended the full extent of Pompey’s trick, when they understood that they themselves had been palmed off upon Penguin for gentlemen, and that in his eagerness to share their society, he had floundered through the mud and water of the Miller’s-run, as his bedraggled plight ludicrously attested, all the barriers of respect were broken down, and they both burst into a horse laugh, loud enough to send dissonant echoes from the sides of the pit, and to be answered by a distant *Da Capo* of Pompey’s song as he was retreating homewards. Penguin had no alternative but to join them, which he did with an assumed hilarity, and then turning to Henry with a somewhat sardonic expression, exclaimed:—“ You are the only grave fellow among us; my young friend; why don’t you laugh? Gadso, it’s a capital joke, and I really enjoy it myself; why don’t you laugh?”

“ I told you before, that I never laughed at the smallest misadventure of a fellow-creature, and you must allow me to observe, that you have brought this trouble upon yourself by comparing Pompey, in his own hearing, to a monkey. His retaliation is a moderate one, though no retaliation can be excusable, since two wrongs will never make one right. It’s unjustifiable in principle, and may be dangerous in practice, ever to wound the feelings of another, even in jest; for as retorts and revenges generally double or quadruple in severity the last offence given, that which began in mirth may quickly end in murder.”

“ All right, my young Domine, perfectly right. Gad!

one may learn more by listening to you than to one of Dr. Dottrel's sermons, though that, perhaps, is no great compliment. Come, shall we pursue our ramble ? I don't value my sousing a single button. It's vastly pleasant, isn't it ?"

With these words, he walked away at a brisk pace, by no means sorry, as it seemed, to escape from the boisterous merriment and ridiculing looks of the labourers, whom he quitted without his usual valedictory notice, and the click of whose hammers, as they again plied their work, fell upon his ear with a much less grateful and stimulating effect than when he had previously heard the same sound. Had Henry been what is called a wag, he would not have failed to draw his companion's attention to it, and to banter him upon the renewed labours of the gentlemen geologists ; but this was foreign to his nature. His benevolence was so sensitive and delicate, his sympathy with his fellow-creatures so intense, that he never indulged in any raillery in the remotest degree calculated to give pain. Penguin, however, was fidgetting under the manifest apprehension of his malicious pleasantry, for he walked rapidly forwards, although it was up hill, in order to get beyond the sinister sound of the hammers, and talked incessantly that his companion might not have an opportunity for venting either banter or sarcasm. "Aha ! my young friend!" he briskly exclaimed, stopping to take a moment's breath, when they had gained the summit of the ascent ; "there's a prospect for you ! what say you to that ? Is it not noble, yonder fine stretch of wood that forms the commencement of the New Forest, and shows us many a stout oak destined, perhaps, to form one of our first-rate ships, and carry the British thunder to the remotest corners of the world ?"

"I see an open, rich, and finely-cultivated tract that, while it smiles in beauty, promises to yield sustenance and plenty to mankind ; and which I consequently admire much more than a gloomy forest, whether it be reserved for the useless and cruel warfare of the chase, or applied to the still more hateful and guilty hostilities which we may carry on against distant nations."

"Ah ! I forgot, you have been in America, come from the back settlements, and have had a surfeit of trees, of which you doubtless like the sight as little as a grocer does the taste of figs. I fear we shall find little to please you in England. You have been accustomed to a new country,

and it is natural therefore that you should not like an old one."

" You are widely mistaken. In my opinion, the inhabitants of an old country have innumerable advantages. They have the benefit of every past age--for all the previous generations of mankind may be considered as their slaves, who, for the enjoyment of the existing race, have made and perfected the public roads, dug wells and canals, rendered rivers navigable, drained morasses, fertilized the soil, beautified the surface of the country, and covered it with costly edifices of public utility, or for private residence. It must be an additional pleasure to the dwellers in such a country, that they may justly consider it their home, since it contains the bones of their forefathers; while all the monuments of art, and much of the natural scenery, being associated with the national records, are lifted out of their mere materiality, and become endearing and ennobling memorials, which may usefully stimulate the people who live among them to maintain the greatness that has been transmitted to them. Unless, as I have done, you had witnessed the formation of a new settlement in a new country, you could hardly imagine how grievously the want of all this, how deeply the total absence of an antiquity is felt and regretted,—how disheartening it is to begin with felling trees, making roads, digging wells, and performing the most severe and servile drudgery long before you can even attempt to raise a crop; how strange and uninteresting is the dumb scenery which can tell us nothing of our ancestors or of the past ages, though it may painfully remind us that it has been the haunt of savages and wild beasts;—how oppressive is the misgiving, when he who toils reflects that he may perchance perish before he has conquered the stubborn earth, or that, after all, he may be only slaving, like the bee, to raise honey for strangers."

" More fool he! Why can't such fellows remain where they were born?"

" Because it is better to have the hope of living in a new country than the fear of starving in an old one: over-population and want drive many to the necessity of colonizing; but a still greater number, and of a better class, have sometimes fled to the woods and wilds to enjoy that paramount moral good which more than compensates for all the physical disadvantages of a new settlement."

" Ay, ay! what may that be?"

" Civil and religious liberty ; equal rights, and uncorrupt institutions, seldom to be found in an old country, where time, that rots every thing, does not even spare the bulwarks of freedom and justice, and where the very progress of civilization and luxury works the greatest perversion and abuse in those establishments which were originally the most pure and wholesome. The combined advantages of the past and the present are, perhaps, most likely to be found in an old country which has recently purged and regenerated itself by a revolution ; for the moral as well as the natural soil is best fertilized by the ashes of the destroyed rankness, corruption, and overgrowth which itself had thrown up "

" Why, my young friend, what the deuce do you call yourself!—a jacobin, a radical, a revolutionist ? Gadso ! it's lucky Doctor Dotterel does not hear you, or you would be excommunicated, anathematized. Come, come, I understand nothing of these matters, let us talk of something rational. Do you see those men at work, digging the foundations of a house ? They turned up last week what I considered a specimen of valuable ore, and the owner of the ground, poor fellow ! thought he was going to make his fortune all in a hurry ; but, egad ! it proved to be only a species of mica, or Glimmer, as the workmen call it, or something of that sort, and the churl threw it at my head, when he found I had elated him with false hopes.—Aha ! what have we here ? I must give this ferruginous clod a touch of my hammer, it has a shrewdly mineral aspect. You see, I literally leave no stone unturned to succeed in my objects ; and, indeed, I may well keep a sharp lookout, for it was not far from here that, about a month ago, I stumbled upon a foliaceous, or flaky substance, that had very much the appearance of talc. I'll tell you the whole history of my finding it, which is really interesting,—but, egad ! I forgot, you are no geologist ; and though Shakspeare, you know, says that there are sermons in stones, you have little inclination, I dare say, to hear sermons *on* stones. Now, between these trees, we can just catch a peep at the old-fashioned towers and pointed gables of the Manor-house, where—Gadso ! I protest I had nearly forgotten all about it."

In the multiplicity of objects which successively claimed Penguin's attention, one was very apt to push its predecessor out of his head, a process which had taken place more than once this morning since he had started from the George:

The sight of the Manor-house, recalling to his recollection the surmise of Tony, as to the object of Henry's visit, reminded him at the same time that he had hitherto made no progress towards discovering it ; and being now disposed to attach more importance to the ostler's assertion than he had yielded to it at the time, he proceeded without delay to sound his companion upon the subject. " Yonder old building is the residence of his worship Mr. Gideon Welbeck, one of our justices of the peace. Do you know any thing of him ? "

Henry answered in the negative.

" No great loss," continued his companion. " He is a strange creature and by no means popular in the county. His legal knowledge, however, is of use to him as a magistrate, the duties of which office he discharges with such zeal, vigilance, and impartiality, that his brother-justices, too indolent or too ignorant to assist or compete with him, voluntarily abandon to him all the troublesome and executive business of the district. I told you that he was generally disliked ; but, if all be true that I have heard, he is rather an object of compassion than hatred, for—stop ! stay ! look at this bit of slate, do you observe how the dark veins that cross it are broken and continued again half an inch lower, manifestly proving that it has once been in a liquid state. There's another bit, which I must pop into my wallet.—Gadso ! let me see, where was I ; were we not talking of the vertical strata which Werner— ? "

" No, Sir, you were remarking that Mr. Welbeck was rather an object of compassion than— "

" All right—perfectly right, so I was, and so he is, if all be true that is rumoured ; for the poor man, such I may well call him, in spite of his riches, has an only son, who, after taking to gambling, and all sorts of dissolute courses, by which he was perpetually tormenting his father in the most sensitive part—that is to say, in his pocket, completed his own ruin and degradation by marrying a low woman of infamous character. Upon this occasion old Welbeck, who is a man of violent passions, solemnly cursed his son, struck him out of his will, and swore that he would never forgive his daughter, or any one else, who should ever mention his name in his presence. It has been even whispered that the son was subsequently guilty of forgery, for he fled to the continent with his disreputable wife, and has never been heard of since. Egad ! talking of his daughter, puts me in

mind that Tony, of the George, told me you were acquainted with Miss Welbeck—is it so? How comes it? She rarely leaves home."

"We lately passed a few days in the same boarding-house at Southampton, where she went to visit an aunt, and I confess that I was much struck by the timid gentleness of her manners, and the resignation with which she seemed to submit to some deep-rooted melancholy."

"Aha! my young friend, have I found you out? So this, then, was the object of your visit to Thaxted."

"You are quite mistaken; it was not until I arrived at Thaxted, that I recollect that her father resided in its vicinity."

"Indeed!" exclaimed the geologist, casting an incredulous look at his companion's countenance, where, however, he beheld such legible evidences of sincerity and truth, that he could not doubt his assertion, and being now reduced to a non-plus, he determined to satisfy his curiosity by the point-blank question of—"Pray, then, may I inquire what *was* the object of your coming hither?"

"I come for the purpose of visiting a gentleman in this neighbourhood upon some affairs of business."

"A gentleman in this neighbourhood!—I know them all—I will introduce you to him. What is his name?"

"Mark Penguin," said Henry.

"Mark Penguin!" reiterated the geologist, with an expression of amazement, not altogether unmixed with alarm, and endeavouring to recover himself and appear unconcerned, he added, "What can you have to say to *him*?" Taken as he was by surprise, he had still presence of mind enough to resolve on preserving his incognito till this point should be cleared up, for he was not without apprehension that the ghost of some old smuggling transaction might rise up in judgment against him, though it appeared utterly inexplicable how this young man, but just arrived from America, where he had passed nearly all his life, should have become implicated with him and his former contraband practices. Loquacious as he was, he preserved a cautious silence, and gazed with an eager reddened face upon Henry, as the latter proceeded to state that the first husband of Captain Teaby's widow, had been a Mr. Joseph Penguin, of Montreal, brother to Mr. Mark Penguin, lately resident at Southampton, to whom the widow wished to deliver certain

papers and documents left by her deceased first husband, as well as to pay her personal respects to so near a relative, and one with whom she had formerly been in habit of frequent correspondence. In point of fact, Mark had received a letter from her some years before, announcing the death of her husband, in circumstances that scarcely promised to leave her a maintenance; but as Penguin, like most other worldly men, had an instinctive horror of poor relations, he never noticed her communication, justifying himself at the time by the reflection, that as she was an American, she ought to look for support from her connexions in that country, and vindicating his subsequent silence by choosing to take it for granted, that if she had need of his assistance, she would have made further application to him. This she would probably have done, but that her marriage with Captain Tenby rendered such a step unnecessary, and in her pique at his leaving her first letter unanswered, she had suffered the correspondence to drop altogether, though she had now become eager to renew the acquaintance, upon learning that her kinsman had retired from business with a handsome fortune. Penguin was by no means pleased with Henry's communication at the first blush of the affair. Conscious, perhaps, that his character did not merit any extraordinary homage, he always suspected the motives of those who said they came to pay their respects to him, and as he set down the avertment upon the papers and documents for a mere pretext, he concluded that the object of the widow's visit to Europe was to make a vehement appeal to his feelings and his purse. The vision of a weeping female in weeds, a white cambric handkerchief in her hand, her heart full, and her pocket empty, began to float before his imagination, and he determined not to disclose himself until he had ascertained the probability of his being haunted with any such apparition. The subsequent information that he received, soon dissipated all his apprehensions, whether pathetic or pecuniary. So little importance did Henry attach to money, and so small an income appeared to him a competency, that without mentioning the exchange he had involuntarily made with the widow, he stated the amount of her fortune, adding, that he himself, owing to the bounty of the captain, who had adopted him as his son, was in independent circumstances, and that the necessary transferring of stock, consequent upon his coming of age, which had

been the cause of their voyage to England, had just been completed in London.

This unexpected intelligence effected an instantaneous and surprising change in the mind of Penguin. Attaching a much more important meaning to the words "independent circumstances" than Henry had intended to convey, he saw at once the propriety of cultivating a strict intimacy with a sister-in-law who had a comfortable provision for life, and a young man of fortune, by connecting himself with whom he might materially increase his own consequence and the opinion of his gentility in the neighbourhood. Such anticipations had rapidly flitted through his head, while his companion had been speaking, and he had no sooner concluded than he burst into a forced laugh, exclaiming, "Gad! I was determined to surprise you—did I not keep my incognito famously? Whom do you think you have been talking to all this while? why, to no other than the very man of whom you are in search, to ~~Mal~~ Penguin himself, and most happy am I, my dear young friend, to make your acquaintance; since, as you must indeed have observed, I took a strange fancy to you from the very first moment I beheld you."

Here he seized his companion's hand, and shaking it with a heartiness which might now be pronounced genuine, since his disposition was really cordial, when uncheckered by any fears of a pecuniary nature, he expressed his delight at their happy meeting, inquired very particularly after Mrs. Tenby's health, and protested that he would not part with his companion, now that they had so fortunately encountered, but that he must go home and dine with him, that they might arrange their future plans and proceedings. "My forlorn plight," said he, looking down at his bedraggled clothes, "hardly qualifies me for prolonging our ramble, which we will, however, resume to-morrow; and, to tell you the truth, I find myself so much chilled by the mud and water of that cursed Miller's-run, that I shall not be sorry to change my soiled equipments, for clean and dry garments. The geologists, however, ought not to quarrel with the earth for leaving its honourable mark upon us:—We are of the earth—earthy. Ha, ha! you'll excuse my being a bit of a wag. Come along, my young friend, come along."

Henry signified his willing acceptance of the invitation, and Penguin accordingly proceeded at an accelerated pace towards his own dwelling.

CHAPTER V.

The way is plain before us—there is now
The lover's visit first, and then the vow
Mutual and fond, the marriage-rite—the bride
Brought to her home with all a husband's pride.
But in short time he saw with much surprise
Commanding frowns, and anger-darting eyes.

CRASBE.

THEY who are young should not marry yet, those who are old should not marry at all, says Thales the philosopher. In his prudence and worldly wisdom, Penguin had observed the first clause of the aphorism; but when his independent circumstances authorized him, as he thought, to follow his own fancy, he had neglected the last half of the position. Just as he was meditating a retirement from business, he was seized with a tedious malady, for which change of air was prescribed; and he accordingly engaged lodgings, at the distance of a few miles from Southampton, in the house of a widow named Jarvis, apparently a very respectable woman, who, with her daughter, promised to take all possible care of the invalid, and to make him quite as comfortable as if he were at home. The mother, an exceedingly plausible, but shrewd and artful woman of the world, no sooner learned the circumstances of her lodger, than she felt a deep interest in performing this promise, having promptly formed a hope that, by proper management, she might entrap him as a husband for her daughter. Laura, for such was the name of the latter, was a fine, showy-looking girl, somewhat more dashing in her style of dress than became her station, though by no means an unattractive figure, especially to a bachelor verging upon sixty. No sooner was she apprized of her mother's designs, than she entered into them with the utmost alacrity, and prosecuted them with a proportionate address. Rendering her appearance as alluring as possible, she found an excuse, in the invalid's state of health, for being perpetually about his person, preparing with her own hand his slops and broths, administering his medicaments, providing his little delicacies when he became convalescent, and

omitting no opportunity of amusing his mind, while she contributed to alleviate his personal ailments.

Penguin was neither ungrateful for her unremitting attentions, nor insensible to the influence of her personal charms ; but as she was more than young enough to be his daughter, her appearance rather suggested to him the propriety of his choosing a wife with similar qualifications, but of a more appropriate age, than presented her to his mind as calculated to supply the desiderated helpmate in her own person. In fact, he had no idea that she would accept a husband so much older than herself, even were he bold enough to overlook the disparity of their years, and make her an offer of his hand ; in which persuasion he prepared to leave the house, not, however, without warm expressions and liberal testimonies of his gratitude. Alarmed at these demonstrations of departure, Mrs. Jarvis proceeded to adopt such effectual measures for the attainment of her object, and was so artful and effectually seconded by her daughter, that in the course of a few weeks Laura became Mrs. Penguin.

In explanation of the young lady's anxiety to effect this incongruous union, it may be stated that she had, a year or two before this period, been so unfortunate as to commit a *faux pas*, which, by the mother's wary management, had been carefully hushed up at the moment ; but as it was by no means impossible that the affair might transpire, an event which would not tend to increase the number of candidates for her hand, she deemed it highly advisable to get married with as little delay as possible. Mrs. Jarvis was the more anxious to see her settled, from her knowledge of Laura's light, unsteady character ; and when to these weighty considerations were added a present settlement of two hundred pounds a-year, and the prospect of becoming a well-provided widow, should she survive Penguin, of which there could be but little doubt, disparity of years appeared so trivial an objection, as scarcely to deserve a moment's thought. In the daughter's estimation, indeed, the advanced age of her husband was rather an advantage, as bringing within nearer view that happy period when she might indemnify herself at the altar of love, for those sacrifices she now made at the shrines of wealth and prudence.

To judge by external manifestations, never was so watchful, so diligent, so anxious a wife. She took into her own hands the complete control of his household, the

superintendence of his health, the direction of almost every action of his life, so that her love, for such her husband chose to call it, soon degenerated into an absolute tyranny, which she sometimes exercised in a way rather painful to his feelings, by displaying her authority in the presence of his friends and visitants. To reconcile himself and others to this obtrusive domination, he would candidly confess that her fondness became occasionally importunate and troublesome, but that knowing how she doted upon him, how deep and tender was her solicitude for his welfare, he must be the most ungrateful of men, in fact, little better than a brute, did he not humour her in these little, affectionate, though perhaps over-anxious interferences. Now and then he would vary the ground he took in defence of his own independence, pointing out beforehand this foible in his better half, declaring that there was nothing in which he took so much delight, after geology, as in the display of character, and volunteering to *draw out* Mrs. Penguin's foibles and peculiarities in justification of his assertions ; a process by which he flattered himself that he should keep the upper hand in the opinion of his guests at the very moment that he most submissively yielded himself up to the lady's dominion.

Seeing her stand at the open door of the house as he approached, he gave Henry a hasty intimation of these particulars, as if to prepare him for an effusion of her petulant fondness, notwithstanding which caution, his companion was somewhat surprised at the shrewish tone of reprehension in which she exclaimed, as soon as she had discovered her husband's besmattered condition, "Hoity-toity ! Mr. P. is this a plight for a gentleman to come home in, splashed and draggled, as if he were a common hedger and ditcher, who had been dragging a fish-pond or cleaning out a cesspool ? What ! have you been diving after stones into the mud and water, like a Newfoundland dog ? Faugh ! it must have been some filthy place, for it has the noisomest smell I ever came nigh. You'll be drowned or smothered one of these days, if you go on with such foolish, dangerous freaks, poking into wells, and grubbing into pits, after rubbish and old brickbats."

"After minerals, spars, and subterranean rarities, you mean. Zooks ! my dear, it would never do for a staunch geologist like me to boggle at every puddle or quagmire,"

— and he winked his eye at Henry as he spoke, as if to intimate that he enjoyed the voluble anxiety of his spouse.

“ I’m no person to be winked at, nor is it a matter to be passed off with a nod, Mr. P.,” resumed the magisterial dame ; “ when you may be laid up again for six weeks with a rheumatic attack, as you were with a sprained ankle, after tumbling down the cliff of Christchurch Bay, in ferring out an old bone.”

“ An elephant’s tooth, a rare and invaluable fossil, as I hope to be saved ! ” said the geologist, appealing to Henry. “ That was the pleasantest roll I ever had, for I kept the elephant’s tooth in my hand all the while.”

“ Yes ; but you had one of your own knocked out of your head, which is little better than a fool’s exchange ; and I found nothing so pleasant in having to nurse you early and late, night and day, and you as cross all the time as two sticks.”

“ Gadso ! I believe I must plead guilty to that charge, though I had the best nurse in all the world. But I cannot bear to be tied by the leg ; it’s like caging an eagle.”

“ Cooping a goose, you mean, Mr. P., and cooped you are again likely to be, if you stand talking any longer in your wet clothes, so be pleased to change them as fast as you can. Your things have been airing ever since breakfast-time, and you will find them all ready in your room ; for somehow or other, I had a misgiving that you would come home as if you had been dragged through a horse-pond. I’m sure it’s a mercy you have one like me to think for ye, and look after ye, and take care of ye.”

“ ‘Gad ! there’s some truth in that,’ whispered Penguin to his companion, as he led him forwards into the house : “ faithful, fond creature—admirable manager—truly attached to me—invaluable wife, to be sure ! Did you see how I drew her out, on purpose to exhibit the little oddities of her character to you ? play’d her off famously, didn’t I ? That’s the way I always serve her. Vastly amusing sometimes.”

By this time they had reached a handsome parlour, when the geologist, having retired to his toilet, Henry had an opportunity of observing that the room bespoke the taste of its owner, being decorated with engravings of minerals, petrifactions, shells, corals, and various vegetable and animal fossils, while the mantel-piece was encumbered with speci-

mens of the same nature, all neatly ticketed and labelled, in Penguin's own round legible handwriting. Only a short interval had elapsed, when the geologist, who was rapid in all his movements, re-entered the apartment, so much improved in his appearance, that Henry could hardly recognize in the really respectable-looking figure now before him, his late companion of the shabby fustian jacket, seal-skin cap, and loaded wallet. Penguin, however, had by no means changed his habits with his habiliments ; for observing that his guest had been examining, for want of better occupation, one of the fossils, he immediately exclaimed, "Aha! my young friend, that's a rarity, is it not ? But these are nothing ; only the dunnage of my cargo, as I may say. Come along, come along to my museum, and you shall see all my treasures." So saying, he seized the arm of his victim, and hurried him, *nolens volens*, to the room in question ; a spacious apartment, surrounded with glazed mahogany-cases, well filled with geological curiosities, mineral and fossil, all bearing inscriptions and numbers, to enable their proprietor to refer them to their proper species and classes.

Being now upon his own dunghill, no cock who had found a pearl could crow more loudly and lustily, and although Henry might have truly exclaimed, "*Non sum Gallus, ideoque non reperi gemmam,*" he submitted to the infliction without a single symptom of impatience ; for, however his manners might occasionally deviate from conventional forms and observances, he was never deficient in that truest and best of all politeness which has its source in benevolence. No sooner, therefore, did he perceive the unfeigned delight with which Penguin rode his harmless hobby, than he gave him his entire attention, more for the purpose of gratifying his host, than for any interest that he took in the display of his treasures. He even courteously assisted in referring to sundry engravings and scientific books upon a large table in the centre of the room, when illustrations or descriptions were required of any particular specimens, a process which was facilitated by labels pasted upon the bottom of each by Penguin's own hand.

It was however no small gratification to Henry, especially as he had acquired an importunate appetite by his excursion, when he was relieved from this duty by the announcement of dinner, and ushered to a board spread with a copiousness

which he had hardly anticipated. Mrs. Penguin was none of those lenten housewives who could be taken by surprise. She never had occasion to excuse a shabby dinner to an unexpected guest, by saying she wished he had given her notice of his coming ; nor to an invited one, by the doubtful compliment of telling him she had treated him as a friend. With the common mistake of under-bred people, she considered expensive clothes, and the maintenance of a handsome table, the distinguishing and infallible characteristics of gentility ; and being at once vain of her person, and somewhat over-addicted to good living, she never failed to bedizen herself every day with bustling and exuberant finery, and to sit down to a very substantial and diversified dinner. During the progress of the repast, Mrs. Penguin, whose zeal for her husband's health was of a most fidgety and fussy character, performed for him the same unwelcome office discharged by Sancho Panza's physician, laying an authoritative interdict upon all such viands as she thought calculated to disagree with him. Upon the present occasion, he would gladly have dispensed with her tyrannical veto, more especially as she herself spared none of the forbidden dishes ; but she was neither disposed to relax in her vigilance, nor even to relent at his occasional appeals, to which she generally replied by a peevish—" Pooh ! pooh ! don't tell me, Mr. P., don't you remember how ill it made you at such and such a time ?" always taking care to specify the exact day. At the same moment she generally ordered the servant to bring from the sideboard and to place before him some little delicacy of which she knew him to be particularly fond, and it was by this source of double solicitude, thwarting his palate when it could not be safely gratified, and indulging it where his health did not forbid, that she had established and maintained her ascendancy. Penguin never opposed her officious dictation, but as he felt it to be somewhat derogatory, he again seized the opportunity of whispering to his guest, as soon as her back was turned, " Haven't I played upon her foibles finely ! I didn't want any of those dishes—never touch them, but resolved to let you see what a sharp lookout she keeps upon my health ; what's the consequence ? Never ill ; neither sick nor sorry—don't spend five guineas a-year upon apothecaries and doctors ; all owing to her, excellent creature ! devotedly attached to me, invaluable wife ! It's really too bad of me, but I'm so fond of exhibiting charac-

ter, that I purposely humour her now and then, just to draw out those little distinctive traits, those amiable peculiarities that I mentioned. Described her well, didn't I, hey?"

Notwithstanding her prodigious merits as a wife, and his own skill in exhibiting them, her absence evidently freed him from a certain degree of awkwardness and restraint; for he now talked with a more cheerful volubility, severely scolded the man-servant who brought in the wine, not so much for the alleged shaking of the basket, which was indeed an imaginary offence, as to prove that he could at least exercise proper authority over his domestics; extolled his claret, smacked his lips, pushed about the bottle, disserted rather pompously upon his fortune, his museum, and the respectable and wealthy neighbours who visited him; and having thus, as he thought, re-established that dignity which might perchance have been lowered, in the eyes of his guest, by the domination exercised by Mrs. Penguin, his ruling passion of curiosity recovered its sway, and he proceeded to interrogate his companion as to his plans, prospects, and intentions. Henry, who was upon all occasions frank and open as the day, stated that his mother designed paying a visit to her kinsman, as soon as she had learned his address, and obtained his permission for doing so, which had been the object of his own visit to Thaxted; and that he himself, purporting to settle in England, should probably fix wherever his mother did, being perfectly indifferent as to localities. The last statement was by no means unacceptable to Penguin, who, in the desire of relieving the occasional tedium of his life, and in the belief that he should increase his respectability by promoting an intimacy with Henry, whom he set down for a young man of handsome fortune, was already anxious to secure him as a permanent neighbour, an object most likely to be attained by inviting him to become his temporary guest. Such an important step, however, was not to be hazarded without the previous concurrence of his wife, whom he forthwith sought, assigning as the sole motive of his proposed arrangement the desire of contributing to her comfort by the society of Mrs. Tenby. Mrs. Penguin, who had been much struck by Henry's handsome appearance and frank manners, giving a ready assent to his scheme, the geologist, having now plenary authority to act, returned to the dining-room, and after setting forth the peculiar recommendations of his own vicinity, as a place

of residence, its salubrity, its rural beauty, its propinquity to the sea, and above all, the great advantage of his being able to introduce them to the best society in the neighbourhood, he concluded with inviting Henry and his mother to pass two or three months with him at Grotto-house, for such was the name of his mansion ; observing, that they could thus form an opinion of the country, and decide whether they should choose it as a place of permanent abode. Unable to resist, even at the expense of truth, a little bravado in support of his martial authority, he added, that he had not communicated his intention to Mrs. Penguin, that it was altogether unnecessary, since he had only to signify his own wishes upon any subject whatever, to ensure her immediate acquiescence, an observation which he gave with a considerable air of self-importance. Henry thankfully accepted the invitation, adding his persuasion that his mother would be equally glad to avail herself of her kinsman's kindness ; which point being settled, and a bottle of excellent claret having been finished, he prepared to return to his inn, in spite of the pressing instances of his host, that he should make Grotto-house his present quarters.

"I wish to see a little more of the neighbourhood," was his reply. "I told the waiter at the George, that I should pass a few days at the inn, and I never forfeit my word, unless from necessity."

"All right, perfectly right, my young Domine ; but a loose promise of this sort—"

"I know not the meaning of the term ;—if a promise implies performance, it cannot be loose ; if it do not, it is no promise. There are no degrees of comparison in truth."

"Gadso ! my young friend, you are logical ; but surely you may mean what you promise, and yet be subsequently prevented from performing it."

"If the prevention be absolute it is a sufficient excuse, but mere change of will is a poor apology for breaking our word. If we violate truth in trifles, we shall soon cease to respect it in matters of moment. You must allow me to wish you a good evening, but I shall be at your service to-morrow for the renewal of our ramble."

"Well, well, I see by your peremptory look that you have made up your mind ; and since, as they say, one man may lead a horse to the pond, but twenty can't make him drink,

you must e'en have your own way. But you cannot think of walking, it is too far after your long morning's ramble : and my man—a very steady fellow is James—shall drive you over in the gig."

"I am obliged to you, but I never ride when I can use my feet. All persons in good health should use exercise ; I have no complaint, and it is fit, therefore, that I should walk."

"Nay, if you bring your first and third into the same denomination, and prove it by the rule of three, there's no gainsaying you ; but you must at least allow me to accompany you part of the way. James, bring me my hat and stick. Shall I take my wallet and hammer ? No, it will be getting too late, and besides, we shall renew our researches early in the morning. Gad ! though I cannot vault over the Miller's-run like a roebuck, I can stir about my legs as well as any man of my standing in the whole county, so come along, my young friend, come along."

So saying, he hustled at a brisk pace towards the hall-door, where, however, he was interrupted by the ever-watchful Mrs. Penguin, who exclaimed as he approached— "Here's doings, Mr. P.!—here's fine doings ! going out again such a damp afternoon as this, after you have been already drenched and souped like a blind puppy ; never thinking of those that have got to nurse and wait upon you, should you catch cold, as ten to one you will, or be laid up again with the rheumatism. I have half a mind to say you shan't stir a step, but if you must needs go a gadding, when you ought to be sitting at home and drinking a treacle-posset, let James, at least, fasten on your gaiters, and take this umbrella with you, and put this handkerchief in your pocket to wrap round your throat as you return, and don't make it late. I won't have you be late, for it looks very like rain, and God knows what might be the consequence of the wet and the night air, after being be-draggled and horseponded as you have been this morning !"

"All right, perfectly right, my dear," said the obedient husband, putting on the gaiters which the careful wife had brought with her. "Gadso ! there's no harm in being on the safe side."

James in the meanwhile kept holding open the hall-door, and surveying the process as his master buttoned his gaiters ; when Penguin, who wanted a set-off against his own sib-

missiveness to his spouse, cried with an authoritative voice and look, "Why do you stand gaping there, you stupid fellow ? get along with you, get along !"

The man, a quiet, civil rustic, in a flaming livery, withdrew without saying a word, and Penguin, carefully accoutred for his afternoon's walk, was at length allowed the liberty of quitting his own house. "This good creature," he said, as they passed into the garden, "is ever on the watch for my health and comfort. Coming in or going out, as you have seen, she is always thinking of me : though, to be sure, I have rather led her to exhibit herself to-day for your amusement. I longed to show you her weak side. Some people would be offended at her little importunities, but that's not the case with me. Thank God I'm not a bad husband, and with such a treasure of a wife, I should indeed be a brute if I were."

The principal object of the geologist in offering to walk part of the way back with his visitant, was to show him a grotto at the extremity of his grounds, from which its mansion had derived its name ; though, as far as shells, spars, and minerals were concerned, the dwelling-house deserved the appellation quite as much as its appendage. Here Henry underwent a fresh infliction of hard words, but the catalogue being at length completed, they pursued their way together towards Thaxted.

As they had dined early, it was yet the broad daylight of a fine summer evening, when, on approaching Cowfield Cross, Penguin, having shaded his eyes with his hand, to obtain a better sight of the objects before him, exclaimed, "Yes, sure enough that is Doctor Dotterel's carriage—I wonder for what purpose it can be stopping there ?—and yonder, also, is Mr. Frampton's four-wheeled chaise, and two or three horsemen ;—that long-necked black mare must be Frank Ringwood's—and the parties are all confabulating together. Very extraordinary ! I must know what all this means. Let us push forward, my young friend ; let us step briskly out, or they may separate before we can join them." A few minutes' smart walking brought them to the party, several of whom saluted Penguin as he came up, and Doctor Dotterel, leaning out of the window of his ponderous coach, drawn by two club-tailed horses, almost as corpulent as their owner, exclaimed, "Ha ! well, I protest, this is curious enough ! Had we called a special meeting of the

neighbourhood, we should hardly have collected more than we have done in this accidental—hem, ha!—rencontre. I was mentioning, Mr. Penguin, to my friend Ringwood, who has just joined us—hem!—that it is incumbent upon us to put down this approaching fair. Sir, it is, as I may say—ahem!—an abominable nuisance! Yes, Sir, a nuisance, promoting vice, and immorality, and profaneness, and all manner of—hem, ha!—in short, quite shocking; and as the vicar of this parish, and a magistrate, and moreover, a minister of the Gospel, I hold it to be my bounden duty—ahem!—in fact, the gentry, and all the persons of respectability—yes, Sir, of respectability—ahem!—have determined to support me in suppressing it: and you, Sir, I am quite sure, will be happy to concur—that is, to assist—in short, Sir, to put it down—ahem!"

"Certainly, Doctor, certainly; all right, perfectly right," said Penguin, eagerly, not a little flattered at being thus included among the gentry and persons of respectability; "Any thing you and the other gentlemen propose, I shall be most happy to support; and, as you very justly observe, we ought all to unite together upon an occasion of this sort."

"I see no necessity for *uniting* with any body," said the gouty and purse-proud Mr. Justinian Frampton, with a supercilious look; "but as holding one of the largest properties in this neighbourhood, and, I believe I might say, in the whole county, exclusive of my being a magistrate, and one of the verderers of his Majesty's forest, I would gladly co-operate in putting down this fair, which is little better than an assemblage of rogues, and vagabonds, and thieves, and poachers, from whose depredations we have already suffered quite enough."

"'Pon my honour, now, that's parteeicularly true," drawled Captain Frampton, the son of the last speaker, who was driving his father in a four-wheeled chaise. "Those dem'd poachers,—I beg pardon, Doctor Dawterel,—those confounded poachers ruined our preserves last season—not a phaisant to be seen; don't know what we shall do in October; uncawmonly disagreeable—besides, a fair's a monsous bore, ain't it now? Such a noise of drums and trumpets—and I've enough of that, you know, when I'm with my raigiment. Besides, a fair's so vulgar, ain't it now? abawminable! Oh! we'll put it down by all means. 'Pon my honour, it's quite laughable."

What was quite laughable it might have puzzled the Captain to explain, but as the word afforded him an excuse for smiling, and displaying a remarkably fine set of teeth, he was in the habit of using it as a peroration which, whether appropriate or not, would, at least, leave his countenance, which was really handsome, in a beaming and gracious expression.

“ Oh ! curse the fellows ! ” cried one of the horsemen ; “ let us summon the whole *posse comitatus*, and suppress the fair by all means, if it brings any more poachers among us. We’ve been quite out of luck lately, only shot a couple of them since last February, not in these parts, at least. Some of the keepers must play booty, or they might have turned a dozen of them into dog’s meat in that time. The lazy rascals won’t get out of their beds if they hear a night shot.”

“ You will never get griping old Gideon Welbeck to consent to it,” observed another horseman ; for, as lord of the manor, he gets certain fees by it ; and if it only puts ten pounds in his pocket, he will uphold the fair, although, as a magistrate, it is his duty to crush it.”

“ We are quite aware of that,” resumed the former ; “ but we proposed to remunerate the old curmudgeon by a general subscription, which would presently be filled.”

“ It is not as if there were no moneyed people in the neighbourhood,” said the elder Mr. Frampton, with a consequential look, evidently meant to restrict that distinction to his own person.

During the latter speech, Penguin had taken an opportunity of informing Dr. Dotterel in a whisper, that his companion, a distant connexion of his own, and the adopted son of the late Captain Tenby, of the Royal Navy, who had left him a handsome fortune, talked of purchasing an estate and settling in the vicinity of Thaxted, a communication which had such a manifest effect upon the Doctor’s estimate of the stranger, that he leaned forward out of the window of his carriage, and said to Henry, with a half bow—“ So I find, Mr. Melcomb, that you are likely to become one of our neighbours. Ahem ! Well, I protest, it’s singular that we should all meet together ! And as I may look upon you as one of my future parishioners, and as a gentleman having an undoubted—ahem ! —that is to say, about to hold property in the neighbourhood ; I cannot for a moment enter-

tain a question—in fact, a doubt, that you will consider it your duty—yes, Sir, your bounden duty, should you become one of us, to co-operate in putting down this ~~mos~~—ahem! —this most abominable nuisance!"

"It is not probable that I shall ever be authorized to interfere in this matter," said Henry; "but if I were, I should most certainly exercise my influence in supporting, not in suppressing the fair; for if it be held by the lord of the manor, as one of these gentleman has just observed, I doubt whether the magistrates have any legal right to interpose; and even if it be not, I am sure there could be neither justice nor right feeling in such a measure."

"I protest, Sir, that I should be glad to hear a reason assigned for such a very—hem! —very extraordinary opinion."

"I think the amusements of the poor, who have most need of recreation, are already infinitely too much curtailed," continued Henry; "and I have heard no valid reason assigned for still farther limiting them in the present instance. Horse-races occasion a much greater assemblage of rogues, vagabonds, and pickpockets, than a fair; and until I see the gentry voluntarily suppressing the sports of the turf, and hunting and shooting, as well as balls, concerts, and operas, none of which are free from objections, I cannot lend myself to that partial morality, which directs its indignation exclusively against the amusements of the lower orders. Surely the labouring classes require relaxation more than those who never toil; and if the magistrates must interfere at all, I should recommend them to begin with racing, and the sports of the field, which, as they can not be practised without gambling, wrangling, and wanton cruelty, are infinitely more immoral than the noisy merriment, or even the occasional intemperance of a fair."

"I protest, Sir," said Dr. Dotterel, squeezing himself back into his carriage with some difficulty and a good deal of horror, "I never in all my life heard—hem! —such unprecedented, —revolutionary,—they are, in fact, as I may say, completely so." And turning away his eyes from Henry, as if he considered him unworthy of any farther notice, he continued, addressing himself to Frank Ringwood, "You cannot surely deny, Mr. Ringwood, the mischiefs that spring from this scene of vice and iniquity—hem! —yes, Sir. Iniquity, since only last year there was a case in *pint*! —

"In *point*," audibly ejaculated Henry.

"It so happened," pursued the Doctor, not noticing this little interruption—"It so happened, Mr. Ringwood—how it was, I protest, I cannot immediately discover; that is to say, recollect,—hem!—but just at that time my carriage was mending—"

"Being mended," again interposed Henry, as if talking to himself, and yet loud enough to be heard by all the party.

"I cannot submit to this," said the Doctor, reddening; "I protest it is absolutely,—nay, worse! Good evening, Mr. Ringwood,—I will tell you another time what I was about to state. Mr. Frampton, I will do myself the honour of calling at the Hall. Drive on, coachman, drive on. Aha!—shocking! shocking!—I hope we are not going to have any radicals in the parish. Drive on—home! home!—hem!"

"If the gentleman held any property in the neighbourhood," said Mr. Frampton, "he would not, probably, entertain such wild and dangerous notions. We, of the landed interest—"

"'Pon' my honour, Sir," interposed the Captain, "the dust of the Doctor's coach is quite intawlerable,—ain't it now? Railly, his horses ought not to be allowed to powder gentlemen's trowsers in this shocking manner. Shall I drive on?—Suppress racing and hunting! Never heard such an extror'ny proposition; perfectly redeeculous and laughable, 'pon my honour!' So saying, he nodded to Ringwood, displaying his white teeth in spite of the dust, and drove off, neither himself nor his father taking any farther notice of Henry or Penguin.

"Gadzooks! my young friend," cried the latter, with a look of chagrin, "how could you think of expressing your opinions so unguardedly? I'm sadly afraid you have offended the worthy Doctor, as well as Mr. Frampton; both of them gentlemen of the first consequence in this neighbourhood."

"My opinion was asked; I spoke what I thought; and I should have done the same had they been emperors. In my estimation, truth is of infinitely more consequence than either of these gentleman, though I am far from questioning their respectability."

"My dear Mr. Ringwood," resumed Penguin, vexed at the evident discomposure of those who had departed, and therefore the more anxious to conciliate his remaining auditors, "you will, I am sure, excuse my young friend, when I inform

you, that he is but lately arrived from America, and has hardly had time to accustom himself to our manners."

" Tush ! neighbour, make no apologies to me, man. I respect the young gentleman for his honest, manly candour ; and whatever I may think of his opinions in other respects. I quite agree with him about this foolish and tyrannical attempt at suppressing the fair, which I shall most certainly oppose. Ay, and I should have told the Doctor my mind very plainly, had he not driven off in such dudgeon. Come lads, shall we trot ? There's a heavy shower clouding up from the westward, and we shall have wet jackets, now, before we get to Brook-Hatch." So saying, he nodded to Penguin and Henry, bade them good evening, and moved off with his companions at a rapid pace ; when the geologist again took his companion to task for his imprudence, reminding him, that whatever latitude might be allowed in America, such heterodox sentiments should never be unguardedly uttered in England, especially in the presence of the clergy and the gentry, in whom they would be sure to cause offence ; and above all, reprimanding his freedom in presuming to correct the Doctor's English."

" If my opinion's be founded in reason and justice," said Henry, " it is precisely the clergy and gentry who ought to hear them ; because these are the very classes whose conduct I condemn, in grudging every amusement to the poor, while they cling to their own, whatever evils they may entail ; a circumstance which subjects them to a strong suspicion of hypocrisy, when they assign moral motives for their interference with all the pastimes of the lower classes. As to the Doctor's grammatical errors, it is surely right that he should be told of them ; since he who sets up for a teacher of others, ought not to use active participles instead of passive."

" I tell you what, my young Domine, you will hear many blunders committed by persons in authority, in which it will much better become you to be passive than active ; and, as you are a stranger among us, you will excuse my telling you, that Englishmen are instructed to respect their betters."

" In which term they are sedulously taught to include all those who are richer than themselves ; an interpretation to which I can never be brought to submit. My betters in virtue and knowledge I shall always reverence as they deserve ; but I cannot sacrifice my own independence to the mere claims of wealth, or even of station."

"All right, perfectly right ! every man should think and act for himself ; and, thank God ! there is nobody more independent, more free from the control of others, than I am ; but still—Gadso ! it's positively going to rain. Mrs. Penguin said it would ; she cautioned me not to be too late ; and if I should get wet twice in the same day, I shall never hear the end on't. Kind, good, careful creature ! how thoughtful of her to give me the umbrella. Good night, good night ! let me see you early to-morrow."

With these words Penguin started off at a long trot, which was manifestly intended to anticipate, if possible, both the shower and the scolding ; while Henry, who cared not for rain, and who had no fear of angry tongues if he did not return by a given hour, quietly pursued his way back to Thaxted.

CHAPTER VI.

At last it was hinted that there could be no way so good as that of a round robin, as the sailors call it, which they make use of, when they enter into a conspiracy, so as not to let it be known who puts his name first or last to the paper.

BOSWELL'S LIFE OF JOHNSON.

WHILE the gentry in the neighbourhood of Thaxted were preparing to concert measures for the suppression of the fair, those of the lower orders, who anticipated either profit or amusement from its maintenance, had not been idle. On the following morning, a meeting was held in the club-room of the George-inn, for the purpose of considering what were the most advisable steps to be taken in vindication of their legal rights, and for preserving the immemorial usages of the parish ; and as it was well known that Mr. Timothy Wicks, the landlord, was in the habit of attending public meetings, as well as scientific lectures, he was unanimously voted into the chair, by a very "numerous and respectable body" of the parishioners—such being the character they bestowed upon their own assemblage, in an address to the magistrates, which was subsequently agreed upon. As the landlord had no wish whatever that the discussion should be a dry one, he

had seen with pleasure the long table in the centre of the room gradually covered with porter-pots, pewter-gills, rummers, and glasses of all sorts ; nor had he offered any objection to the introduction of tobacco-pipes, which, considering them as special provocatives of drinking, it was his liberal custom to bestow upon the guests for nothing. Now, however, that he was promoted to the dignity of chairman, a sense of propriety and decorum suggested to him that the latter should be laid aside, as not fitting accompaniments for oratory ; wherefore, having clamorously thumped the table with a heavy pair of lemon-squeezers till his own noise had silenced every other, Tim, who fancied himself a little bit of a wag as well as an orator, thus facetiously opened the proceedings of the afternoon.—“Gemmēn ! as I hope we are all in earnest upon this here occasion, determined to act upon the fulcrum, as I may, and don’t mean that our proceedings should end in smoke, I beg to propose that we should begin by laying aside our pipes.—D’ye catch the focus, hey ?” A loud haw ! haw ! attested the success of this incipient sally, several voices exclaiming at the same time, “Bravo, Tim ! well said, Tim Wicks ! that’s a good one !” “If we sit in such a confounded smoke and smother, we shan’t be able to hear a word that one another says.”—The chairman again plied his lemon-squeezers, ejaculating with a voice of authority—“Chair, chair ! it’s a moral impossible we can go on, if you won’t keep order.—Tony ! put out the candle, and take away the pipes ; but gemmen will please to call for whatever they like to drink ; for we shall hear no worse, and speak all the better, for whetting our whistles now and then ; let every man follow his own impetus, and act upon his own equilibrio, that’s my maximum. Gemmen ! you all know what we are met here about ; and, therefore, there’s no occasion for me to fly off at the tangent of a curve,—to speak in a parabola, which is all the same as a problem, or parable—or to go into all the trigonometry of a fine oration, instead of revolving upon my own circumference, as a body may say, and sticking to my proper diameter. I wish to be solid, rather than fluid, and never to quit—(Tony ! pint purl, gemman smock-frock. Coming Sir, coming !)—and never to quit my proper angle of forty-five degrees.—What are we met here for ? Why, to uphold this here fair ; a question that ought to be discussed with specific gravity, and not lightly, as if we were only talking

of a comic section, or any thing of that sort. Gemmen ! this here's a statute fair, founded in law, which I lay down as a vertical truth, so that we're all rectilinear and parallel with the horizon in supporting it, which is the ratio of the whole radius : and whoever acts upon the diagonal, and stirs a single cubic-foot against us, why, he's out of the segment of the law, we're warranted in knocking him down with a pendulum or a capillary tube, or any other weapon that comes to hand. Don't ye catch the focus ?—(Tony ! quart bowl rum-punch two gemmen never a neckcloth. Coming, Sir, coming !)—And another thing, Gemmen ;—we're supported in this here matter by Mr. Welbeck, who is not only the lord of the manor, but justice of the peace and quorum, and must surely understand the whole trigonometry of the thing better than any body else ; for in all these cases, the impetus is proportioned to the momentum ;—that I lay down as another vertical truth, plain as a parallelogram. Well, Gemmen, wherever there's a maximum, there's a minimum ; that's an axis that no one can deny ; and that brings me to Dr. Dotterel, our vicar, a very worthy man, no doubt, but he's not the paradox we're all to go by ; he's not to set himself up as the polygon of the whole place ; and besides, he always joins with the gentry—all on one side, like crooked Martha our cook—no equilibrio about him ; so far from it, quite the reverse. D'ye catch the focus ? He may alter the Gospel, as we all know, 'cause he's a parson ; but he can't alter the law any more than I can turn a spherical body into a round ball, or a square into a quadrangle, both of which are a moral impossible.—(Tony ! glass brandy-water, Jem Penfold. Coming, Sir, coming !)—Well, Gemmen, to come right slap-bang to the fulcrum, there's Squire Ringwood, whose family have been the centre of gravity to Thaxted time out of mind—he's all for the fair, and that will outweigh the Doctor—no, hang it ! it would take three of him to outweigh the Doctor, speaking according to hydrostatics ; but he's a match for him upon the square-root, and that's the same thing. Then there's Mr. Frampton—Squire Frampton as some folks call him, he's all agin the fair, but what of that ? He may be as rich as a Jew, but if he resorts to violence, and goes to put down this here fair by inert force, I maintain, as a mathematical maximum, that he understands nothing of the trigonometry of the law ; and what's more, that he's no good Christian.—D'ye catch the focus, hey ?'

"Oo lie, Tim Wicks!" cried the sharp voice of Pompey the Black from one corner of the room. "My massa bery good Chrishun, and he poke oo head in da fire, if oo say him not; oo ole talkee, talkee jackass! Dere, Tim Wicks, take dat hickory-nut for cosef to crack!"

At this flagrant insult to their chairman, and violation of all the laws of debate, a clamorous habbub and confusion suddenly pervaded the meeting, several of the company vociferating, "Turn him out! turn him out!" and others making angry demonstrations for effecting that object; so that Pompey, notwithstanding his being so general a favourite, would have probably been ushered to the door or the window, with very little ceremony, had not the chairman, by stentorian shouts of "Chair! chair! order! order!" seconded by the loud rapping of the lemon-squeezers upon the table, drowned the strife, and again obtained silence. All eyes were turned towards him, in expectation of what important proposition he had to offer worthy of the outrage he had received, and of such a stunning exordium, when Tim Wicks, whose eye was always first directed to his own interest, ejaculated, in a gentle voice—"Tony! a noggin-brandy, gemman in paper-cap!" a mandate so little anticipated after so pointed an insult, and so clamorous an outcry for silence, that it was received with a loud laugh. The prudent chairman had, in fact, been reflecting, that it would be highly impolitic in the landlord of the George-inn to offend a person of so much wealth and influence as Mr. Frampton, or even to quarrel with his servant; wherefore, he proceeded to state, in his usual Babel dialect, that in the observations he had felt it his duty to make, he had intended nothing disrespectful for his worship Justinian Frampton, Esq., one of their worthy magistrates, concluding with a hope that, after such a declaration, Pompey would ask pardon for the offensive expressions he had used towards himself, in calling him an old jackass.

"Pompey ax pardon!" cried the black: "No, no; nebberr see de day!—oo no' wish say bad words o' my massa? den oo ten times oler and greater jackass dan ebber, to speak what oo no mean! Dere, Tim Wicks, dere's anoder hickory-nut for oo to crack!"

So variable is the temper of a public meeting, that this speech, which a minute or two before would have aggravated the general indignation, only afforded the auditors, now that

they were once disposed to risibility, a plea for another burst of laughter, which the chairman having at length checked by the fresh hammering of his lemon-squeezers, thus proceeded in his oration.

“ You may think, Gemmen, that I’ve some diagonal motive ; that I don’t act altogether upon the square-root, down upon the fulcrum, as I may say, in wishing to support this here fair ; but if you do, you’re all of you turning upon a false pivot. I stand up for our rights and liberties ; no sham segment about Tim Wicks ! I scorn to allude to my own interests, especially as we have business enough at the George, in a constant state of collision and percussion—in a perpetual motion—never two minutes standing upon the same centre of gravity—toiling and moiling from morning till night ;—but, Gemmen, I feel it my duty to state, that on the first day of the fair last year, I took ten pounds at the tap before twelve o’clock, hard money, Gemmen, no chalking or scoring, but right slap-bang, point-blank, plump down upon the fulcrum. D’ye catch the focus ?”

“ Ay, and by that time the stable was not only full of horses, but the cow house and the cart shed too !” observed Sam Ostler, scratching his head : “ that was the day our Ball threw out another spavin right inside of the near hough.”

“ And afore twelve o’clock o’ that day, I’d a got my breeches-pocket chuck full o’coppers, gi’n me by one gemman or another, danged if I hadn’t !” said Tony the waiter, slapping the right thigh, as if to indicate the successful pocket.

“ Order ! order ! chair !” exclaimed their master, apparently scandalized at this vain-glorious boasting of his assistants.

Fat Sam Tapps, at the Cricketers, now felt it incumbent on him to state, that he, too, participated largely in the advantages of the fair ; but this was by no means his motive for upholding it, being solely actuated by his regard for his neighbours, and the rights and privileges of the parish at large. The brewer’s clerk stated that he was commissioned by his master to make a similar declaration ; the traveller of a neighbouring distiller followed in the same strain ; a pastry-cook and a victualler were not a whit less pure and patriotic in their motives for supporting the fair—never was so disinterested, so public-spirited an assemblage. A long and desultory conversation next ensued, as to the measures to be adopted for maintaining their rights ; several strangers who

had dropped in, proposing resolutions, or urging proceedings of so violent a character, that the prudent chairman thought it high time to interfere.—“Though I am entirely of the same opinion,” said he, “as the gemman in the brown smockfrock at the lower end of the table, and quite agree with the tother gemman beyond him—him in the splashed neckcloth and greasy jacket—as to the unlawfulness of putting down this here fair; and think, moreover, that we ought to show our spirit in the matter, because, according to the old proverb, ‘None but the brave deserve the fair,’—d’ye catch the focus?—yet, howbeit, nevertheless, and notwithstanding, we must act upon the horizontal, and not get into any legal quandary, by going out of our own axis. For my part, I wish to walk uprightly, and go upon the square as a true paralelloiped ought to do, without any inverse ratio, or vulgar fractions, or any thing of that sort; and, therefore,—(Tony! gemman calls glass of gin. Coming, Sir, coming!)—and therefore, Gemmen, I’ll read you an address to the magistrates, drawn up by my nevy, who is clerk to a lawyer, and therefore understands the whole trigonometry of the matter, from the maximum to the minimum, from the axis to the horizon; and I think you’ll all agree with me, Gemmen, that, though it’s respectfully worded, it gives the magistrates a pretty hard hit, ay, that it does, right down, slap-bang, point-blank, plump upon the fulcrum!”

The chairman accordingly read the address, which, contesting the right of the magistrates to interfere with a fair appointed by law, displayed all the forms, technicalities, and legal expletives, that could be stuffed into it by a pedantic lawyer’s clerk, and concluded with expressing the determination of the undersigned parishioners to hold the fair in the usual way, paying the customary dues to the lord of the manor, and to repel force by force, should any attempt be made to interfere with their lawful recreation. As the phraseology of this paper was for the most part utterly unintelligible, it was taken for granted that it was sound good law; the concluding resolution was at least comprehensible, and as this portion met the wish of all parties, the address was proposed and carried, *mem. con.* amidst the triumphant clattering of pewter pots, gills, glasses, and knuckles, upon the table,—That no one might appear in the invidious light of a leader, or instigator, of these proceedings, it was agreed

that the signatures should be in the form of a round robin ; a measure which threatened some little graphical difficulties, when a carpenter present, placing a pewter pot upon the paper, ran his pencil round its base, and the chairman proceeded to explain, in the clearest manner possible, that every signature should begin at the outside diameter of the circle, and describe a radii, so that the whole, when completed, should present an atmospherical shape. The majority appeared not a little puzzled at this darkening illustration, when an honest cartwright, after poring upon the paper, and scratching his head for a couple of minutes, exclaimed, "Heart alive, Tim Wicks ! I'll be chucked right into the horse-pond, if you don't mean that we should sign it all sloping from the round line, like the spokes of a wheel, like—"

"That's precisely my maximum," said the chairman.

"Then why couldn't ye say so ?" resumed the cartwright, "without such a mort of fine words and flummery, that are of no more use than so much shayings and sawdust. Come ! shall I sign first ? Bat Haselgrove arn't ashamed of his name."

"Write away," said the facetious chairman, a little stung, perhaps, at the reflections upon his oratory—"Write away, for as all the spokes begin at the nave, it is right that you should take the lead !"

"Haw ! haw !" shouted those who understood the joke—"well said, Tim Wicks!" while Tony, not having comprehended the hit till the others had all done laughing, blustered out a posthumous "Haw ! haw ! haw ! master had you there, Bat Haselgrove, danged if he hadn't !"

The process of signing, as soon as the first difficulty was overcome, proceeded fluently enough, although several, whose attention to the more important branches of education had prevented their acquiring the art of penmanship, slipped under various pretexts out of the room ; while others, disdaining flight, sturdily observed, "it signified no odds whether they scratched paper or not ; there wasn't room for all, their names were well known, they approved of the address, and what they had said they would stick to, come what would on't." There were, in fact, enough without these parties to complete the round robin, and though many of the autographs evidently proceeded from men more accustomed to hold the plough-stilts than the pen,

we can certify, from an accurate comparison of the two documents, that they were, upon the whole, much more creditable to the writers than the signatures of the lords spiritual and temporal to *Magna Charta*.

It now only remained to be settled who should present the address to Justice Frampton, whom it had been resolved to assail in the first instance, since it was known that Justice Welbeck was already favourable to their cause, and it was concluded that Dr. Dotterel, the remaining magistrate, would be entirely governed by the decision of his wealthy friend and neighbour Mr. Frampton. Simple as it might appear, this question was not of very easy adjustment, for there was too much reason to apprehend that the latter gentleman might take the matter in high dudgeon, as an evidence of an insubordinate and revolutionary spirit, and few of the present assemblage, most of them tradesmen or persons of an inferior station, cared to receive the first brunt of his indignation, more especially as he was of a haughty, morose, and arbitrary temper. Who should "bell the cat" might not have been decided until the present time, had not fat Sam Tapps proposed, that they should draw lots for the performance of the obnoxious office; a proposition which was instantly adopted, and carried into execution, when it appeared the choice had fallen upon Tony the waiter. A blank and bewildered look of alarm, a long whistling "Wheugh!" and a simultaneous slap upon his right thigh, attested his first sense of this unwelcome dignity, which he seemed to relish no more than did Falstaff "such grinning honour as Sir Walter hath;" but ashamed of appearing chicken-hearted before so many of his neighbours, he gathered up a long breath, and puffing it out again with a fierce look, exclaimed; "Well, I don't care a farden, not I! —who's afeard?—I'll gi' it to un, right plump into his own hand, danged if I don't," a resolution that was fortified by cries of "Bravo, Tony! Well said, Tony!" from several of the bystanders.

At this stage of the proceedings, two additional personages entered the debating-room. The first, who had dismounted from a beautiful blood mare, which appeared to have travelled far and fast, and which he himself had carefully installed before he entered the house, was of rather short stature, but of remarkably broad, muscular, almost Herculean frame, with a face of very singular and striking appear-

ance. In shape it was nearly triangular, the broad chin and jowl forming the widest part. The forehead was narrow, the round, black, sparkling, bold eyes were set close together, the nose was salient and well formed, but the mouth was disproportionately wide, while the lines, or rather the cordage that drew his face in deep furrows all around it, together with the dark hue of his muzzle, well shaven as it was, and a profusion of black, thick, curling hairs falling down to his shoulders like a mane, imparted to his whole physiognomy a pointed resemblance to that of a lion. Free from any fell or savage expression, his countenance, indeed, exhibited much of the calm, noble, imperturbable courage observable in the look of that king of the forest. He wore a frock and waistcoat of dark-coloured velveteen, blue cloth trowsers, and enormous fishermen's boots, reaching half way up his thigh. A rare India shawl was tied round his throat, and when his waistcoat and shirt were blown open, it might be seen that his chest was as shaggy as that of the animal which he so much resembled in his visage. In his hand he carried a rich meerschaum pipe, which he immediately began to smoke; nor did any one care to tell him of the chairman's interdict, all making way for him as he entered, while a buzz of "the Capt'n, the Capt'n! make way for the Capt'n!" ran round the room, and continued till he seated himself and pursued his smoking, which he did without uttering a word.

"Ay," observed one, "they may bring their bum-bailies and malicious men, and what not, to put down the fair, but if the Capt'n were to lift up his little finger, he could soon gather a hundred men about their ears to serve them with sauce they wouldn't like!"

"Ay, and a hundred to the back of them," said a second.

"That's what he could, and a hundred to the back of them," added a third. There was a momentary pause, when the Captain, taking the pipe from his mouth, said in a loud and deep, but calm voice,

"And a hundred more to the back of them,—all good men, and true!" when he replaced his pipe, and quietly resumed his puffing.

The other person who had entered the room at the same time with the Captain, was Henry Melcomb, who proceeded to address the assemblage, informing them that he had only just learned the object of their meeting, or he

should have sooner attended for the purpose of giving it his support ; condemning the illegal conduct of the magistrates in the proposed suppression of the fair ; recommending to his hearers to be peaceful and orderly, but at the same time firm in opposing it, and offering to be himself the bearer of the address, should such be the wish of the meeting. Henry's fearless honesty of purpose always imparted such an earnestness to his oratory, that it seldom failed to touch the feelings and adapt itself to the faculties of his auditors ; while, upon the present occasion, it offered such a contrast to the rigmarole fustian of Tim Wicks, that his speech was received with enthusiastic applause, and cries of "None but the brave deserve the fair!" followed by buzzing inquiries of, "Who is he, who is he?" Tony, in particular, who, in spite of his assumed courage, was not a little anxious to avoid delivering the address, not knowing to what perils it might subject him, applauded the speaker still more vehemently than the rest, exclaiming, "That chap's a proper good'n!—got some pluck in him, danged if he ha'n't!" while the Captain, taking the pipe from his mouth, and coming towards Henry, said :—

"Lookee, Sir, I never interfere in these matters, never lift a hand nor stir a foot unless when Government's concerned, but it does my heart good to see any of the gentry attending a meeting of this sort, especially a brave and honest man, like yourself ; and I, for one, should be proud that you should carry our address, if so be you're a parishioner or a settler among us, for we hav'n't any of us the honour of knowing you."

Henry confessed that he was neither the one nor the other, an admission which, in the opinion of the meeting, rendered it impossible to accept his offer without throwing an imputation of cowardice upon their own body ; under which impression they recurred to their first intention of confiding it to Tony, and Henry withdrew, with a fresh declaration of his readiness to promote their object, whenever he could do so with propriety. Having been much struck with the appearance of the Captain, as he was called, he inquired of several who and what he was ; but could get no other answer than that it was "the Captain," and that every body knew "the Captain" in these parts as well as they knew Thaxted Church. Any attempt to obtain more explicit information was evaded with a look of suspicion,

and an air of mystery and reserve, that induced him to forbear from farther interrogatories, and he accordingly walked over to Grotto-house to keep his appointment with Penguin.

Meanwhile, the proceedings at the George suffered no interruption ; the brewer's clerk observing that it was desirable their envoy should, for their own honour, assume as respectable an appearance as possible, offered to lend him a suit of clothes of his own, Tony's being by no means of an ambassadorial character ; while the barber generously volunteered to curl his lank hair, hitherto unacquainted with hot iron. He retired accordingly for the purpose of completing his investiture, and upon his return into the room, the Captain was so much amused with his altered appearance, that he offered to treat him with whatever he should like to drink ; observing, that he would execute his commission all the better if he were well primed before he went off. Tony was not slow to accept the proffer ; and at this juncture, Pompey the black coming forward, and declaring that he was as staunch an advocate for the fair as any man present, although he was Mr. Frampton's servant, promised that Tony should have immediate admission to his master the moment that he presented himself at the Hall. This pledge gave so much satisfaction to the Captain, that he invited him to participate in his capacious bowl of rum-punch before he returned home ; and as the Negro happened to have a particular predilection for that beverage, he did not wait to be twice solicited, but sat himself down, and pushed in his glass, and unsheathed his white teeth with a most radiant and cordial smile.

CHAPTER VII.

Oh! the charm that manners draw,
 Nature, from thy genuine law!
 Thro' benign affections, pure—
 In the slight of self, secure—
 If, from what her hand would do,
 Or tongue utter, there ensue,
 Aught untoward or unfit,
 Transient mischief, vague mischance,
 Shunn'd by guarded elegance,
 Hers is not a cheek shame-stricken,
 But her blushes are joy-flushes—
 And the fault, (if fault it be,)
 Only ministers to quicken
 Laughter-loving gayety,
 And kindle sportive wit.

WORDSWORTH.

LEAVING this party to finish their bowl, and replenish it, if they think fit, we will take the opportunity of introducing the reader to Oakham-hall, the residence of Justinian Frampton, Esq. Lady Susan, the mistress of the mansion, proud of her noble blood and ancient family, and naturally anxious to exhibit some excuse for her condescension in having married a commoner, resolved that Oakham-hall, as well as their town residence, should blazon to all the world the great wealth of a husband, who, if he had not been worth money, would have been worth nothing; a fact which no one admitted more freely than herself. Statutes, paintings, immense mirrors, costly and gorgeous furniture, dazzling the eye by an obtrusive and ostentatious magnificence, seemed to say on the part of her ladyship, I married the house and the fortune, not the man; if you wish to appreciate my taste, look at the gilding and the hangings, not at the plebeian owner of them. It was said of Philip the Second, when he made a vow to build the Escorial, and dedicate it to St. Laurence, if he won the battle of St. Quintin, that the greatness of his fear might be measured by the vast extent of the structure; and in like manner it might be affirmed of Lady Susan, that the glittering over-fineness of her mansion attested

her deep sense of the humiliation she had endured in her marriage. If the splendour in which she lived furnished her an excuse, it did not afford her much consolation. Her husband was a purse-proud, consequential man, with no better redeeming point than a love of hospitality ; though even this might be referred to a desire of displaying the state in which he lived, and of enjoying the good cheer in which he delighted, rather than to any inherent sociability or friendliness of disposition. Composed of such discordant elements, it may be imagined that the union had not proved a very happy one. Mutual disappointment was followed by reciprocal indifference ; nor was it always that their feelings assumed even this comparative degree of comfort. Their family consisted of one son and three daughters ; the former, a dissipated and coxcombical, but really elegant young man, being the Captain Frampton of whom the reader has already had a slight glimpse.

Augusta, the eldest daughter, and always the mother's favourite, because she had always promised to be a beauty, was a *blonde*, but without any of the insipidity that sometimes accompanies that style of beauty ; her fine stature, bright blue eyes, the somewhat disdainful, Apollo-like curl at the corners of her mouth, and even the character of her thin, aquiline nose, and arched nostrils, all combining to express a certain degree of *hauteur*, and to challenge admiration as a right, rather than to solicit it as a favour. When to these attractions, were added a scrupulous attention to the fluctuating elegancies of fashion in her dress, and that indefinable air of style and distinction, which seems to say its possessor was born to be a dutchess, to wear feathers and diamonds, and to adorn a court, few could behold her without an exclamation of surprise and delight at her first appearance. After a laborious tuition and drilling under a host of masters, Augusta had been sent to one of those expensive finishing-establishments in London, where young ladies are taught to regulate every limb and motion, nay, every muscle and look, with an automatic precision ; where they are instructed by a finical, priggish, dancing-master, how to enter and quit a room ; how to courtsey in walking, and to bow from a carriage ; how to present or receive a card or a smelling-bottle ; how to stand, sit, or go ; how to do something, nothing, and every thing, until they are persuaded that the most insignificant action requires an express formula, and that every

natural movement and emotion, should be regulated by artificial modifications. As nothing is so easily seen through as these creatures of studied management and mechanism, any observer, who once possessed a clue to Augusta's ruling passion, which was the love of self-display, might immediately assign the motive of her every look, word, and action.

Unfortunately, she had not acquired these little personal artifices from her mother, without imbibing also much of her cold, haughty, and ambitious character. Remembering the constant mortifications she had herself endured from having married a commoner, and confiding in the power of her daughter's charms, Lady Susan had determined that she should be at least a countess ; and Augusta, equally proud of her mother's noble relations, and of her father's wealth, willingly lent herself to the belief that she might command a titled husband, under which conviction, she looked down upon all suitors of inferior rank with an ill-concealed disdain. Several of this class had, indeed, been refused, and no more commoners presented themselves ; while the lords and lordlings hung most provokingly back. This might not have happened, had Lady Susan possessed art enough to conceal her art ; but she angled so palpably for a title, that the young noblemen either shunned the bait altogether, or only played around it to laugh at it, and defy its allurements. Her Ladyship, and her ambitious projects, became a sort of by-word among them ; that most anti-conubial of all feelings, a sort of compassionate ridicule, was excited by the daughter's manifest participation in her plans ; a young collegian dubbed her with the unfortunate nickname of the Tust-hunter ; and at the period of our history, Miss Frampton had lost the first bloom of her youth and novelty, had satiated the town with the display of her beauty, and was infinitely less likely to obtain the great object of her life, than she had been at the dazzling outset of her career.

Fanny, who was several years younger than Augusta, had in early life laboured under some apparent disadvantages, which ultimately proved to be her greatest blessings. Inferior to her sister in personal beauty, she had been an object of comparative indifference to her mother, and had thus escaped the baneful influence of all her stratagems, sophistications, and ambitious manœuvres, until she was old enough to detect and reject them ; while her delicate state of health not allowing her to be put in regular training at

a polite seminary, her natural character had been permitted to develope itself in the progress of such education as she received at home. Illness had necessitated occasional interruptions of her studies, and her mother's neglect had left her at intervals to prosecute or abandon them, just as she thought fit ; but an innate genius and singular quickness of apprehension enabled her to acquire, by a sort of intuition, that which others can only obtain by long and laborious application ; while her lucky escape from the perpetual artifice and discipline to which her sister had been subjected, had left her, what she was intended to be by Nature, an unaffected, simple, warm-hearted, sportive girl. She neither paused to calculate how she should look, nor what she should say ; and yet, with all this nonchalance and submission to the impulse of the moment, she never committed an indecorum, never threw herself into an ungraceful attitude, never uttered an unbecoming sentiment. She was darker than her sister, and, without being so regularly handsome, was infinitely more lovely and fascinating. Augusta's stately beauty could neither bend nor alter. Fanny's was playful and fluctuating. One was like the trained and grafted French rose; tall and majestic, but with a stiff, formal, artificial aspect in the midst of its beauty ; the other resembled the same flower, with all its free and natural graces, hanging in careless elegance, and swinging as the wind directs it. Fanny's countenance had acquired no tricks, it never wore an assumed expression, and rarely concealed an emotion that she felt. All this open singleness of heart was so contrary to the conventional forms, the guarded concealments, and cold etiquette of high life, that it gave prodigious offence to Lady Susan ; who having in vain endeavoured to correct it, at length abandoned the attempt, observing, that she should never be able to make any thing of poor Fanny ; that she was a mere giddy, giggling girl, and would always remain so. Fanny was content to wear the character they had assigned to her, provided she might escape from a constant disguise and constraint, which she found insupportably irksome, and indulge occasionally in a little malicious placidity at her sister's expense : but this giddy girl would sometimes hazard a remark, or elicit a trait of feeling, that showed her to be any thing but what they termed her.

On the morning, when we have introduced our readers to

Oakham-hall, Dr. Dotterel and his sister had called to pay a visit. The latter, an old maid, somewhat stricken in years, and, like her brother, inclined to corpulency, lived at the vicarage, where she superintended the household arrangements, and piqued herself upon discharging in her own person all those duties of a good old English hospitable housewife, which the fine ladies of the present day are so apt to delegate to housekeepers and servants. Although a little starch and prudish, she was a good-tempered woman, of feeble understanding, and consequently of narrow notions, with a particular abhorrence of innovation of any sort, and more especially of the march of intellect, her own having remained tolerably stationary from her earliest years. In these particulars, as well as in her personal appearance, she bore a strong resemblance to her brother; so much so, as to have called forth the sarcastic observation from Lady Susan, that if both wore petticoats, it would be impossible to distinguish one old woman from the other. The Doctor, however, had several excellent points about him; it was his head not his heart that was narrow, and the kindness of the latter generally proved too strong for the old-fashioned notions of the former, so that if he seldom said a liberal thing, he never did an illiberal one: a better inconsistency, since actions are of much more consequence to the community than opinions, than if he had reversed the proposition. Measures or individuals that he the most condemned, were the most sure of his assistance, if they appealed to his charity or his kindly feelings of any sort; and it was sometimes amusing to hear him invent excuses for the amiability that occasioned his good deeds to be so frequently opposed to his less generous declarations. Mr. Frampton's whole family was collected in the great drawing-room at the time these visitants called. He himself reclining in an arm-chair, with his gouty foot upon an embroidered velvet cushion, retained his position, patiently awaiting whatever might happen. "Those horrid Dotterels!" exclaimed Lady Susan, as soon as she heard their names announced: "what can they be coming for again? surely they called here last"—and then stepping forward with a smile of the most cheerful welcome, she continued, "My dear Miss Dotterel, my good Doctor, this is really kind of you, I am quite delighted to see you!—and both looking so well—pray be seated."

Miss Frampton being slightly indisposed with a cold, and

not wearing in consequence her best looks, placed herself with her back to the light, assumed her reception smile, made the prescribed half bow and half curtsey, drew herself slowly up again, and reseated herself in such a way as to display a portion of her well-turned leg and ankle, carefully set off by an open-work French silk-stockings, and a Parisian shoe of the last importation.

“ Delighted to see you, ‘pon my honour !” said the Captain, lightly throwing up his curls with one hand, while he surveyed his whole figure in an opposite mirror with a complacent earnestness that showed he experienced much more delight in seeing himself than his visitants.

Fanny, who really liked both the Doctor and his sister for their goodness of heart, in spite of their little oddities and old-fashioned notions, ran towards them as they entered, warmly pressed their hands, and welcomed them with a cordial smile infinitely more expressive than words. No sooner was Miss Dotterel seated, than not being provided with any immediate observation, and deeming movement of any kind a sort of relief from entire silence, she began to fidget about in her chair, and adjust her clothes, so as to make the rustling of her antique silk gown, as was her wont, a momentary substitute for conversation. While thus occupied, and clearing her throat at the same time that it might be ready for action, her eye fell upon Miss Frampton’s leg, which being exposed, as she thought, rather more than strict decorum warranted, she pulled down her own petticoats over her thick, cotton-clad ankles with an alarmed and squeamish look, intending it as a friendly hint to her neighbour. Augusta understood the implied meaning of the action, but without altering her position, continued talking with her brother, who whispered in his usual drawling way —“ Shocking pity, ain’t it now, to hide those taper legs of Miss Dotterel’s ? capital models for a couple of mill-posts ! never saw any thing like them except her sister, the doctor’s, a palpable plagiarism—quite rediculous, ‘pon my honour.”

Lady Susan was at the moment catechising Fanny, *sotto voce*, about some articles of dress which had not been arranged *selon les regles* ; Mr. Frampton had engaged the Doctor in conversation, and Miss Dotterel at length deeming it indispensable that she should signify her presence, and determined to commence with an interesting theme,

exclaimed, "Brother, you were asking me about the apricots on the standard tree down by the pigeon-house. Well, I counted sixty-two yesterday, and, would you believe it, there were only forty this morning! The others must have been all blown down by the wind in the night, but I could only find sixteen, and those I put in one of the willow-pattern dishes, and sent Davy with them to Mrs. Penguin; for several of them were bruised, and none of them would keep, and she has been very civil to us lately in sending us that nice preserved-ginger that you are so fond of; otherwise I know you don't like to part with any of our fruit. Lady Susan, have you made your preserves and your raspberry vinegar yet? It is a troublesome job, now isn't it? and I'm sure I'm glad ours is all over."

"I am truly sorry I cannot inform you, having quite forgotten to ask Mrs. Jellicolt about it," replied Lady Susan, with a courteous smile, while, as she caught Augusta's eye, she threw up her own with an expression of contemptuous derision.

"La! how very odd!" exclaimed Miss Dotterel.

"Most extr'or'nary!" said the Captain; "couldn't raily have supposed her Ladyship to be ignorant of such an important fact; could you, Fanny?"

Sportive as she was, and ever ready to join any raillery or bantering among themselves, Fanny could not be drawn in to assist in quizzing their present visitors, and she therefore stated, with a very serious face, that she had heard Mrs. Jellicolt express her intention of beginning the preserves on the following day. Miss Dotterel had commenced a very minute description of her own particular method of potting apricots, when the Doctor, having finished a long discussion with Mr. Frampton respecting a game of whist at their last meeting, interrupted her by exclaiming—

"Dorothy, our friends don't want to hear any such trifling matters; we can talk about the apricots another time;" a hint which immediately silenced the affectionate and submissive sister, who was not unaccustomed to such checks, and always deferred to them. "I came over on purpose to mention to you, Mr. Frampton," continued the Doctor, "only the game of whist put it out of my head, that I had a very early visit this morning from our neighbour, Mr. Penguin,—ahem!—to make explanations touching the conduct of this young man, Mr. Melcomb, whose opinions

last night, when we encountered him on the road, did appear to me completely—ahem!—and I have no doubt they struck you in the same light ; did they not?"

Not always having his words at command, although he spoke slowly and pompously enough, the Doctor, whenever he boggled for an expression, would substitute a pause or a "hem!" for the required term, proceed in his discourse as if he had uttered it, and take it for granted that his auditors understood him as well as if he had. Aware of this habit, and not wishing to send back so slow a finder in search of the missing word, Mr. Frampton declared that the sentiments alluded to had made precisely the same impression upon himself; when the doctor proceeded ; " Mr. Penguin, explained to me, that the young man had not the most remote idea, that is to say, not the smallest thought of giving offence,—ahem!—but that being, as I may say, though not born in that country, an American—"

"A Yankee, is he?" interrupted Mr. Frampton ; " that's not in his favour—I don't like any of them—they are little better than revolutionists and rebels!"

"Very true," observed Miss Dotterel ; " and I fear they have not a jot of religion among them. How can they, indeed, without an established church and tithes?"

"Impossible, quite impossible! shocking! shocking!" ejaculated the Doctor, shaking his head with a look of reprobation ; " but I once knew an American, who played an excellent rubber."

"And it must be confessed," added the sister, anxious to do justice even to a people without tithes, " that their cranberries are finer than ours. When I was last at Southampton, I bought a small cask at Jefferson and Hecklestone's, the sign of the Golden Canister, and of all the cranberries I ever—"

"Dorothy! Dorothy! we can talk of them at the same time as the apricots," said the Doctor.—" Certainly, Mr. Frampton, it is bad, very bad ; in short, a complete—ahem!—as I freely confess, that this young gentleman should have been educated in America, but as he may get over, in short, get rid of all these heretical—yes, Sir, heretical notions ; as he is about to settle in this neighbourhood, and is, moreover, as I am given to understand, a person of large fortune, I have consented to overlook, in short, to take no farther notice, as I may say, of our little

—ahem!—yesterday, and, in fact, to be introduced to him.”

“Nay, Doctor, that alters the affair altogether,” said Frampton, who, for his own sake, never chose to undervalue the importance of wealth: “if he is a person of large fortune, he must, of course, be perfectly respectable, and a desirable acquaintance; and as I presume others will be entirely governed by me, I shall be happy to give him a passport into the first society of this part of Hampshire, by receiving him at Oakham-hall.”

“I must request, Mr. Frampton,” said Lady Susan, “that you will decide on nothing of this sort hastily, or without my concurrence. At your solicitation I consented to receive those vulgar Penguins, and I have repented it ever since.”

“Surely, Lady Susan, you must yourself admit that his East India Madeira is incomparable, his dinners are excellent, and as to his Staffordshire puddings—”

“I wish he would stay at home and eat them,” interposed her Ladyship, “and not wander about the country in that ridiculous geological-dress, as he calls it. He had the presumption to approach the carriage t’other day, as I was riding with my cousin, Sir Nugent Clavering, and was about to address me, when I threw sixpence out of the window, as if I had mistaken him for a beggar, and desired the coachman to drive on.”

“La! how very odd!” exclaimed Miss Dotterel. “Well, I found sixpence myself last Tuesday fortnight. It was the time we were brewing our table-ale: I had gone out at the orchard-gate, and was crossing the road to call at Laurence Penfold’s to order some more hops, when who should come by but Sam Holden, driving along in his taxed cart, drawn by that vicious black horse of his—you know his horse I dare say, Lady Susan; so I drew up on one side—”

“Dorothy! Dorothy! put the sixpence in the same basket with the apricots and cranberries,” cried the Doctor.

The good gossip again looked at her brother with an affectionate smile, and held her peace.

“And Mrs. Penguin is a thousand times worse than her husband,” said Miss Frampton. “If she were only vulgar she might be endured; but she is low, which is intolerable. It is really overwhelming in hot weather to see her flaring

hat and red feathers, her red thick fingers loaded with rings, and her fine clothes put on 'over that, and over that, and over that,' like Betty Blackberry's, as if it were the depth of winter."

"We could not, of course, notice such people in London," said Mr. Frampton; "but as a magistrate, and the principal person in this neighbourhood, if I did not receive them at Oakham-hall, nobody would visit them; which was my sole consideration in wishing Lady Susan to leave cards at Grotto-house, and to keep up a certain degree of acquaintance."

"To say nothing of the East India Madeira, and the Staffordshire puddings," whispered Augusta to her brother, neither of them ever scrupling to ridicule their father.

"Very good, very good; not the puddings, but the observation. You're in high force, Augusta, this morning; —quite redeeculous 'pon my honour!" returned the Captain, presenting his enamelled snuff-box to his nose, so as to display his white hand and glittering rings, and then returning it to his pocket.

"For my part," observed Fanny, "I think we ought to be grateful to the Penguins for favouring us with an occasional visit, since it never fails to relieve the dulness of Oakham-hall with a little amusement, and to afford us at least a laugh, which we rarely hear, unless when some of Pompey's tricks occasion one to echo up the staircase from the servant's hall."

"I'm sure, child, you laugh often enough yourself, though I have frequently repeated to you Lord Chesterfield's opinion of that vulgar emotion. Indeed, you sometimes appear to indulge in it out of opposition, and absolutely to laugh at nothing."

"No, indeed, I am rarely without an excuse; for I cannot help laughing at our own solemn and stately gravity; and it is precisely because Mr. Penguin breaks in upon all this, and seems to have no respect for it, that I like him."

"How comes it that you always like the vulgarest people best?" inquired Augusta.

"I suppose, sister, because they are the most natural and amusing. I know so completely by heart all our polite and titled visitants, who call, speak, and look by routine, that I could tell you beforehand every word they would utter, and every expression they would wear, with as much certainty as

I can tell what o'clock it is by casting my eye upon the dial-plate."

"I protest, Miss Fanny," said Dr. Dotterel, "I hope you don't include me in this polite list, for I flatter myself I am not to be so easily read,—a little more variety in my discourse, I hope, and in fact I trust. To do this, you must not only possess great discrimination, but be, as I may say, a complete—ahem!—don't you think so, Miss Augusta?"

"You have exactly expressed my own sentiments," replied Miss Frampton, bowing to the Doctor, and casting a side glance at her brother.

"And mine too," said the Captain. "Most extr'or'ny coincidence; the very phrase that was on the tip of my own tongue, 'pon my honour! But you're wrong, Fanny, to redeecule any of our visitants, whether genteel or vulgar; it's a thing I never do myself—quite abawminable; don't you think it is, Miss Dotterel?"

"Why, to tell you the truth, I was a *leetle* surprised at Miss Fanny's observation. To be surè, present company's always excepted, you know; but I must say for myself, that no one can tell beforehand what I am going to talk about, can they, brother? Just at this time o' year, indeed, one naturally talks of what's going on in the great world—of jams, and jellies, and preserves, and such like; and that reminds me of a question I had intended to ask you, Lady Susan, whether you have made your ketchup yet, for we can't get any good mushrooms at the Vicarage."

"And that reminds me," said Lady Susan, evading the question by turning the subject, "that we have wandered from the point at which we started, as to this Mr. Henry Melcomb, whom it is wished to introduce at the Hall. Who is he? whence is he? what is he?"

"The two former questions become of very little consequence, when we can answer the latter, by stating that he is rich," said Mr. Frampton.

"You can hardly expect *me* to forget the value and importance of birth and rank, whatever may be your own opinion," said Lady Susan, haughtily; "though I am quite willing to allow the secondary importance of wealth. Who has seen this Mr. Melcomb? What is he like?"

"A remarkably handsome young man, I protest," said the Doctor; "though I cannot say I was pleased with his notions altogether, nor indeed with his—ahem!"

"As to those," remarked the Captain, "I never attended to them; though I remember he talked some nonsense quite ridiculous, now, raily, wasn't it? about putting down horse-races and the opera; but I couldn't keep my eyes from his dress, 'pon my honour! I don't know what sorts of coats gentlemen may wear in America, but I wouldn't exhibit such an article myself in any of the streets of Lon'on, for a farthing less than a thousand pounds. A most transatlantic turn-out—irresistibly ludicrous—can't help laughing when I think of it."

Mr. Frampton and the Doctor becoming now deeply engaged upon the important subject of the fair, Miss Dotterel moving her chair close to Lady Susan, and carefully covering her ankles, an action which generally accompanied every change of position, resumed her inquiry about the ketchup; and then, in a most confidential whisper, proceeded to give her ladyship an account of the funeral of old Isaac, a poor villager who had recently been buried, of the little property he had left behind him, and of the silver watch he had bequeathed to Sally Wicks.

After two or three ineffectual attempts to escape from this infliction, Lady Susan, fixing her eyes on the splendid clock upon the mantelpiece, exclaimed with an assumed look of surprise, "Almost three o'clock, I declare!"

"La! so it is," said her tormentor, not in the least taking the hint; "but I've nothing particular to do this morning, for I've finished my preserves and ketchup, thank Heaven! and we don't dine till five. You've got a new French clock, haven't you? What a beauty! I never saw any thing so handsome!"

"It *ought* to be handsome, madam!" cried Mr. Frampton, whose ear quickly caught any admiration of his gorgeous finery, and who measured every thing by what it had cost. "There is nothing, I flatter myself, at Oakham-hall, that is not of the very best and most expensive kind."

The Doctor, notwithstanding frequent syncopes of speech, had contrived to make his auditor understand that it was absolutely necessary to suppress this formidable fair, and to compel the lower orders to submit to the wills of their pastors and masters, who were so much richer, and, consequently, so much more respectable than themselves; sentiments in which Mr. Frampton so perfectly coincided, that he puffed out his cheeks with mingled complacency at his

own importance, and indignation against those who would presume to oppose it ; when the door suddenly opened, and, without the announcement of any new visitant, a strange figure bolted into the centre of the apartment. It was Tony, the bearer of the address voted at the George, but not less disguised by his borrowed habiliments and the efforts of the barber, than by the potent contents of the frequently replenished bowl, in which he had been allowed to participate. Sobered to a certain extent by finding himself for the first time in his life, in so grand a room, and among so many of the gentry, he remained for some seconds bowing very reverentially. His form was reflected by the numerous long mirrors surrounding him ; and being utterly unable to recognise his proper figure in its present transmogrified state, he thought that he beheld so many of the inmates greeting and welcoming him to Oakham-hall ; under which impression he kept making profound bows to himself, turning round and round, like a dog pursuing his own tail, and exclaiming at the same time, "Sarvant, Sir, sarvant ; this is kind on ye to receive a body so hearty like, dang'd if it baint !" While thus backing and bowing, he bumped against a marble statue of Minerva, standing on a low pedestal, and starting round, ejaculated, "Ax your pardon, ma'am ! Lord ! Lord ! ye be as white in the feace as our Ball !—I hope I haven't frought ye : take my arm ma'am, if you want to step down." And he held up his hand, thinking, probably, that the lady had jumped on the pedestal to get out of his way.

Miss Frampton, who was seated close beside it, had, however, no sooner caught his eye, than he quitted the statue, placed himself opposite to her, and surveying her with the maudlin and fond look of intoxication, continued, "Adad ! you're a jolly wench, handsomer nor Molly Stubbs, danged if ye baint!"

"Good heavens ! who is this strange creature, and what does he mean ?" cried Augusta, in some alarm.

"Lord love ye !" continued Tony, "don't ye be frought ; I'm a friend to the fair."

"Fellow ! fellow !" cried Mr. Frampton, sternly, "it appears to me that you have been making a beast of yourself."

"Thank ye Sir, kindly ; and I hope you're the same," replied Tony, again bowing with great respect.

"Speak, booby !" exclaimed the Doctor, "What do you want ?—are you drunk ?"

"No parson; are you?" responded the clown, with a look and tone of honest inquiry, as if he really considered it a matter of doubt.

Hitherto the rest of the company had stared at these inexplicable proceedings, as if they had been transfixed with amazement; but Lady Susan, beginning now to comprehend that the intruder was intoxicated, called angrily to her son, bidding him throw the horrid fellow out of the window, or kick him down stairs.

"Railly, now," replied the Captain, "I am the last person to be fastidious upon an occasion of this natur; but pawsitively the creature smells so abawminably of rum, a leequor to which I have a most parteeular objection, that I must decline being personally concerned in his ejectment; must indeed, 'pon my honour! We have plenty of people, however, who will see him speedily conveyed to the horse-pond." And he rang the bell to summon some of the servants for that purpose.

Tony, in the meanwhile, finding the address in his hand, and being determined to present it to some one, advanced towards Mr. Frampton, mumbling, as he tended it to him, "Sarvant, your worship, sarvant, Sir. I do ax leave to hand you, right into your own paw, as I said I would, this here address, whereby you 'll see that we mean to keep up the fair; and having the law on our side, I 'm desired to say, with the respects and submission of the whole parish, that we don't care a farden for your worship, nor for Doctor Dotteral neither."

"Sirrah! sirrah!" cried Mr. Frampton, reddening and swelling with anger, "you shall be set in the stocks for this insolence to a magistrate, and a person of my consequence."

"No, but I sha'n't, though: got the law o' my side, danged if I haint! so I dont care a brass button for your worship," cried Tony; who having now completely recovered his confidence, set his arms a-kimbo, and looked most stolidly resolute.

"I protest," exclaimed Dr. Dotterel, "this is most audacious behaviour; in fact it is, as I may say, a complete case of—ahem! This fellow ought to be horsewhipped; such conduct really beats every thing."

"Ah, like enough, but nobody sha'n't beat me. You haint in the pulpit now, Muster Parson; and so, having the

law on my side, I should'n't mind fighting ye for a gallon of beer, danged if I should ! Hurra ! None but the brave deserve the fair!"

In this interval the bell had been rung several times with increased vehemence, and, as Tony was evidently becoming pot-valiant and pugnacious, all eyes were turned towards the door with considerable anxiety, when it at length flew open, and Pompey the Black, still more decidedly under the influence of the rum-punch than his friend Tony, reeled into the room, singing, or rather shrieking,

“ 'Tis Saturday night, wid a hi ! hi !
 'Tis Saturday night, wid a ho !
 Da market he done, and da, nigger he run,
 To dance round and round to da Banjore's sound ;
 Den all clap hands, and jump and sing,
 Hi ! ho ! tink a ting-ting.

Clapping his hands and jumping, as he shouted the last lines, he looked round him with a smile, which drew up the thick curtain of his lips from his white teeth, and betrayed at the same time, by its vacant expression, that he was utterly unconscious what he was about.

“ How, sirrah ! ” exclaimed his master, “ what's the meaning of this ? Do you forget where you are ? Take this drunken fellow, who has found his way into the drawing-room, and kick him instantly down stairs.”

“ Gorry-mirree ! ” exclaimed Pompey, “ who ebber tink o' dat ? Tony, ma friend, hin dam good fellow, him lub rum-punch, and nebber drink warra ; but him no more drunk dan myself, Debbie a bit ! Pompey and Tony, um dance togedder, all the same, like two grasshopper. Hi ! ho ! tink a ting-ting ! ” In the awkward capers that accompanied these words, he kicked away the stool on which was propped the gouty foot of his master, who, snatching up his leg with a shout of pain, and, at the same time, seizing his crutch-headed stick, prepared to launch it at the head of the offender. But morose as he naturally was, and irritated by his present sufferings, he could never forget that the black had once saved his life at the risk of his own, so that he quietly replaced the stick, rubbed his foot, and contented himself with exclaiming, “ Confound the rascal ! —the poor fellow, I mean ; he doesn't know what he is about, or he would rather break his own limbs than hurt mine.”

"Mr. Frampton! Mr. Frampton!" cried Lady Susan, who hated the negro, "I always told you he would one day be the death of you, if you keep this odious black wretch in the house."

"What, da Debbie!" cried Pompey, indignant at such an imputation, even in the midst of his drunkenness; "Me be de dess of ma massa! and I da same Pompey what fetch um up from da bottom of da sea, when um got no more speesh in um's mous dan a droun rat! Black wresh! oo black wresh oosef to tink me ush bad mans; so dere's a hickery-nut for oo to crack!" His complacency, however, quickly returned, for suddenly advancing towards Miss Dotterel, he chucked her familiarly under the chin, to her inexpressible consternation, and then seizing her hand, exclaimed, with a most fond, fuddled, and asinine look, "What oo say, missee? oo danse da Jumbee-Jumbee dance wid Pompey? Oo rader ole, and little bit ugly, and bery hebbey and lumpy; but neber mind, jomp op and stir you stum, ole one, and once oo begin, oo danse all da same like da fat big porpus when um flounder in da warra! Hi! ho! tink a ting-ting!"

"Hurra! none but the brave deserve the fair!" echoed Tony, balancing on his tottering knees, and holding out his hands to the Black for a renewal of their wild dance, to the infinite dismay of the company. The horrified Miss Dotterel had already waddled out of the room, ejaculating, "O the filthy animal!—to be chucked under the chin for the first time in my life, and the creature to be a black!" The other females were preparing to follow her example, when the Captain, who had gone in search of the men-servants, and had found them all assembled in the court-yard, gaping at the performances of Punchinello, arrived to the rescue with a timely reinforcement. The butler took charge of Tony, who quietly suffered himself to be led out of the room, shouting at the same time, "None but the brave deserve the fair!" while Joseph, a stout under-servant, firmly collared Pompey, who showed a disposition to resist this summary process, until he should have completed the Jumbee-Jumbee dance. Joseph, however, hauled him away, the black wriggling and giggling, and expostulating with him as he retired, "Hosepp! Hosepp! oo comical dog! what oo bout! Gog! how oo tickle ma troat wid oo dam knuckles! Hosepp, I say!"—Doctor Dotterel called lustily after the servants to secure both offenders, that they might be set in the stocks

for drunkenness ; but Mr. Frampton limited his threats to Tony, saying, that he would himself take care to punish Pompey. In England, however, a drunken man is sure to excite a good-humoured smile, and awaken the sympathy of the lower order, a feeling of which the present delinquents found the advantage, for the servants, who were moreover all staunch advocates for the fair, dismissed Tony scot free, to find his way back to the George, and inducted Pompey to his own room, that he might sleep himself sober.

CHAPTER VIII.

There was a love-born sadness in his breast,
That wanted stimulus to bring on rest ;
These simple pleasures were no more of use,
And danger only could repose produce :
He join'd th' associates in their lawless trade,
And was at length of their profession made.

CRABBE.

NOTWITHSTANDING the ill-timed intoxication of Tony and of the Black ally by whom he had been admitted into Oakham-hall, the Captain, who had treated them at the George, was too veteran a practitioner on bowls of punch, to be in the smallest degree affected by his own potations, or even to suspect that his companions could be injured by what appeared to him to be very temperate draughts. After their departure, therefore, he mounted his black blood mare, and still retaining his meerschaum-pipe in his mouth, shortened by taking out some of the joints that composed it, struck at a brisk pace across the country towards the New Forest, into the wild recesses of which he quickly plunged. The real name of this man was Lawrence Boulderson, though he had long ceased to be saluted by either of those appellations. Born in the Forest, his father, one of the under-keepers, who had charge of an extensive walk, employed him for some years in brouzing and feeding the deer, cutting and fagotting underwood, or watching for deer-stealers and other trespassers upon his walk ; but the youth had an innate

predilection for the sea ; the sight of the numerous vessels coasting the Isle of Wight channel, or passing round the Needles, which he could distinctly see from the high ground of his ordinary station, corroborated this tendency, and an accidental connexion with a band of smugglers, who had a concealed store in the haunts of the New Forest, enabled him to gratify it. His natural affections, however, which were strong, retained him for some time at home, until his father, a stern, violent man, having unmercifully punished him for some trivial offence, his proud bold heart revolted from the injustice, he quitted the paternal roof, and joining the smugglers, was not only allowed to indulge the long-cherished wishes of his bosom by being sent to sea, but was gradually initiated in all the mysteries, and inured to all the hardships and dangers of the lawless career upon which he had entered. For this mode of life, one that requires a rare union of almost incompatible qualities, in order to prosecute it with a fair chance of safety and success, he seemed to be so especially qualified by nature, as almost to justify the hyperbolical praise of one of his friends, who declared that he must have been born a smuggler ; considering that character not in its paltry details, to which any sorry rogue may be competent, but with reference to its more enlarged, complex, and mercantile operations. Capable of every endurance, whether of fatigue or privation, absolutely insensible to fear, and yet discreet and cautious in encountering danger ; never known to be intoxicated—a circumstance, however, which might rather be attributed to the singular strength of his constitution, than to his temperance : as acute and judicious in planning an exploit, as he was undaunted and indefatigable in executing it ; and above all, so unimpeachable in his integrity, that he would rather deny himself his own fair share, than defraud an employer or a colleague, it may easily be supposed that the superiority of his mind quickly manifested itself, and that he rapidly rose through all the gradations of employment, until he finally became the leader of that band which he had joined as a boyish volunteer.

As his means and his confidence increased, his operations, though always confined to the illicit or *free* trade, as its followers term it, assumed something of a mercantile character. He was connected, indeed, with several eminent merchants in London, for whom he had executed delicate

and difficult commissions during the war, either by the conveyance of important information from one coast to the other, or by the transport of guineas and other valuable freightage to and fro ; in all which tempting situations he had never violated the confidence reposed in him, never done any thing calculated to impugn the general opinion of his united boldness and address. Such was the line of life in which he had now been engaged for many years and with varied success, sometimes as an agent for others, though more often, latterly, upon his own exclusive account ; but as such an illegal career could hardly be pursued with impunity, all his wariness and ingenuity had not enabled him to elude the vigilance of the law. He had been repeatedly arrested, tried, and condemned to various fines and imprisonments, while warrants and capiases for the various penalties he had incurred, sometimes outstanding against him to the amount of many thousand pounds, had compelled him more than once to fly the country. Not less generous and humane than intrepid, he made it a rule to abstain from blood and violence, except when they were forced upon him in self-defence, often exposing and surrendering his own person to screen his comrades, or to protect his antagonists when they were overpowered ; so that if he was engaged in any desperate affray, his individual conduct seldom failed to command the esteem even of those who were opposed to him. For the purpose of perplexing or baffling the law, in case of being subjected to prosecution, it is customary with all smugglers to drop their real names and assume an alias, or a nickname, frequently one of a ludicrous description, consonant to the appearance or supposed character of the wearer. Boulderson had for many years alternately borne the appellations of Blacklocks, from his profusion of dark curling hair, and of Lion, from his strong resemblance to that noble animal ; but latterly, since he had become by tacit consent of the whole fraternity along the coast, a sort of general leader and manager in all important enterprises, he had received the distinctive, honorary title of "The Captain," by which he was familiarly addressed, in all the ports from the Land's End to Yarmouth ; even the King's officers, to most of whom he was known, and by whom, notwithstanding his avowed profession, he was generally respected, invariably bestowing that appellation upon him. Without any dereliction of their duty, many of the latter

were upon the most amicable terms with him. Theirs was a mutual contest of courage and cunning, but one which, like any other generous warfare, was not incompatible with a certain degree of friendliness among the individuals waging it. This was the light in which the Captain loved to view it, for he always considered himself as a sort of legitimate belligerent, pitted avowedly against the King's revenue officers, but in all other respects as loyal, honest, and orderly a subject, as any in the realm. Upon the continent, where the untoward state of his affairs had occasionally compelled him to be a resident, he was as much at home, even in the midst of the war, as if he had been in England; and the "English Lion," for such was his continental *sobriquet*, had smoked his pipe with Mynheers, Burgomasters, and Frenchmen, and was as perfectly well known upon almost every exchange from the Texel to Cherburgh, as he was along all the southern shores of his native island.

Exclusively of his numerous confederates along shore, and his acquaintance with all the fishermen, most of whom were ready to assist, now and then, in "running a crop of goods," or doing "an odd job in the free trade;" he was in immediate fellowship and league with a band of landsmen, as resolute and sturdy abettors of his enterprises, as any of the regular smugglers. These were the tenants of that multitude of cabins and cottages, run up in defiance of trespass, upon the borders and purlieus of the New Forest; a set of men, who, in addition to the advantages of rearing cattle and hogs upon its commons and waste lands, found occasional employment in cutting furze, and conveying it to the brick-kilns, but who, having no regular returns of weekly labour to subsist on, were generally poor and profligate, and depended, for their collateral support, upon deer-stealing, poaching, purloining timber, and assisting, whenever their services were required, in running spirits or other goods ashore after they had been floated up Southampton-water, or the forest-rivers, for the purpose of concealment within its coverts and recesses. Most of these dispersed bands could be assembled at a given point, and at a short notice, whenever any important enterprise required a concentration of their forces. The captain had numerous emissaries, while he himself, riding a thorough-bred mare, which defied pursuit and possessing a fast-sailing cutter, which could out-

233347

strip any vessel in the King's service, had the means of issuing his orders with a celerity and secrecy that generally baffled discovery, although his plans were occasionally defeated by accident or treachery. It was not, therefore, a vain-glorious boast, when he had asserted at the George-inn, that by holding up his little finger, he could collect some hundreds of followers, ready to back him in whatever he might undertake.

At the period of our history, the Captain, discouraged by two or three heavy losses, was half disposed to secure what remained of his fortune, which, after all his risks and toils, scarcely exceeded a competency, and to listen to the earnest entreaties of his only child, a daughter, now in her nineteenth year, that he would abandon a mode of life which she abhorred, as not less disgraceful than perilous, and scrupled not to stigmatize in indignant terms. That he might have some ostensible pursuit, and elude the keen suspicions to which his past life had exposed him, he had some time before returned to his native haunts, to which he had always been attached, and hiring a farm in the New Forest, near Beauley river, gave out that he had abandoned the free trade, and meant, in future, to plough the earth instead of the seas for his support. His real motive, however, for taking the farmhouse, a solid ancient edifice, which had formerly been a detached grange, appertaining to Beaulieu or Beauley Abbey, was the accidental discovery of an extensive range of vaults beneath it, which had remained hidden and unknown for several centuries. These he converted into a store for smuggled goods, concealing the entrance in such an effectual manner, that though his premises had been repeatedly searched by the officers, they had never been able to detect it. This dwelling now constituted his home ; he made no more trips across the Channel, rarely went to sea, but still carried on the free trade, although in a narrower circuit, hoping to redeem his recent losses, and solemnly pledging himself to his daughter, that when he had done so, he would forswear smuggling, give up the farm, and retire to live at Southampton.

Her mother having died when she was young, and her father having no settled home, Mary, for such was his daughter's name, had been sent to school at Southampton, where she had latterly remained as a lodger, under the care of the same lady who had superintended her education ; but

when he took the farm, her father, who was dotingly fond of her, brought her home to superintend it, sending her back to Southampton, whenever he was obliged to be absent for any length of time. Mary had become much attached to the schoolmistress, who had been as a second mother to her ; and it was on this account, as well as that she might effectually withdraw her father from his old haunts and associates, that she had stipulated for his selecting Southampton as his residence, when he should decide upon retiring, a period which she was perpetually imploring him to accelerate.

When the Captain, after leaving the George, arrived at his sequestered dwelling, which still bore the name of the Grange Farm, it was his first care to stall and feed his mare ; when he entered the house, noisily welcomed by three or four mastiff dogs, and passed into a large low parlour, of which the ceiling was bisected by a massive beam of oak that had doubtless once flourished in the woody vicinity, while the walls were decorated with engravings, all of which bore some allusion to the New Forest. There was a smoke-blackened portrait of Henry Hastings, the memorable keeper and sportsman in the time of James the First ; a view of the celebrated groaning tree of Badsley, which about sixty years before had been visited by the Prince and Princess of Wales, that they might be ear-witnesses of its portentous sounds ;—another of the Cadenham oak, the rival of Glastonbury thorn, in budding at Christmas ;—a third of the great yew-tree in Dibdin church-yard, and a drawing of the famous stag which, after receiving a keeper's shot, collected its dying energies in a bound that cleared eighteen yards, a fact commemorated by two posts fixed at the extremities of the leap in the vicinity of Hound's-down.

The inmates of the parlour at the moment of his entrance, were, first, a short, thick-set, square-built, bull-headed man, nick-named Rough-and-ready, a staunch, sturdy fellow, whose prodigious strength, blunt honesty, and readiness to apply himself to any work, whether in farming or smuggling, had recommended him to the special favour of the Captain, though he had no talent for plotting or planning, or for any of the various contrivances requisite to make an accomplished smuggler ; and secondly, a sly-looking, hump-backed man, called My Lord, generally employed as a scout or spy, but more especially retained on account of his wife, a handsome woman, who formed part of the establishment, and

who was highly useful in negotiating bribes with the coast blockade men, or decoying the officers. These two individuals appeared to be no otherwise occupied than in smoking. A boy, called Moon, probably from the roundness of his vacant face, was gazing through a telescope, at the open window which commanded the Channel, where it was his business to keep a constant watch, and give information of every thing that he observed.

Reclining upon a chair, and holding a book in his hand, though with an air of abstraction that showed he was not reading it, there was another individual in the room, but oh ! how unlike those we have been describing, and how much exalted by the contrast they presented ! It was a tall young man, whose symmetry of form was perceptible even through the homely habiliments in which he had invested it, evidently for the purpose of disguise ; while his fine countenance, in which sorrow and perhaps vice had made manifest inroads, without having been able to eclipse its pale beauty, could be compared to nothing but that of a fallen angel. His redundant glossy brown hair was thrown wildly, and yet not inelegantly, about his head ; his fair hands, so dissimilar from those of his comrades, were adorned with rings ; and in spite of the negligence and coarseness of his dress, which was adapted to the degrading occupation he followed, his suavity of manner, his polished language, his courteous demeanour, imparted to him a certain air of gentility and distinction, of which the effect was rather heightened by the deep melancholy in which he was generally plunged. Gentleman George was his common name, although some of his rude companions, jealous of the favour shown him by the Captain, bestowed upon him the less complimentary appellation of George the Swell. His generosity, indeed, and a courage so reckless as almost to deserve the name of desperation, had early endeared him to the Captain ; whose attachment had been strengthened by his conduct in a sharp affray with some of the Preventive Service-men, wherein he had received a wound in his anxiety to screen and bring off his leader. In intrepidity and nobleness of feeling the two men resembled each other ; in all other respects they were totally dissimilar.

For a well-educated, right-principled girl like Mary, it would have been difficult to imagine a more inappropriate residence than the Grange-farm, considering the character

and pursuits of its ordinary inmates. Even with her own father, however strong might be her filial affection, she did but partially sympathize, for the coarseness of his manners sometimes repelled her, while she was at once alarmed and revolted by the lawless tenor of his life. George, it is true, was a similar delinquent, but this appearing in his case to be the result of some stern necessity, not of choice, it rather provoked pity than censure. Secluded from other society, she beheld in him the only inmate of the farm whose education and taste assimilated in the smallest degree with her own ; the mystery that attached to him, the profound sorrow of which he was the victim, the contrast offered by his fine form, gentle manners, and cultivated mind, to those of his associates, presented themselves to her in a romantic point of view, that could not fail to strike the imagination of a girl so circumstanced ; and when we add that he played at times upon Mary's guitar, and sang plaintive love-songs with a most touching melody, it may be hardly necessary to state, that he had completely won her heart long before she suspected that she had lost it. More than once had he given her reason to believe, though not in any direct declaration, that he was fervently attached to her ; but upon this interesting point his conduct was so wavering and even contradictory, that she could form no conclusion as to his real wishes : an uncertainty which agitated her feelings, without diminishing the tenderness of her nature.

Scarcely had the Captain entered the parlour, when Mary, having heard his arrival, ran into the room to receive his embrace, which she returned with as hearty a cordiality as it was bestowed ; her profuse black locks falling over her glowing face as he roughly saluted her. Although comely, if not handsome, she bore a marked resemblance to her father ; every trait of her countenance being, of course, softened and harmonized, and the round, lion-like eyes of the sire expressing only a becoming decision and firmness in the child.

"What cheer, girl ?" cried the father, again kissing her with a loud smack ; not sorry to get home again, and in time for dinner, I can tell you that, Polly ; for I was at Swanage Bay when the sun rose this morning, and never unshipped bit till I got to the George at Thaxted, where I was obliged to give black Bess a feed and a rest. George, boy ! what makes thee always so down in the mouth ? Oh !

no wonder, thee'st been reading, I see, which is but dull work for a brave man. Start my timbers ! I never read nothing but invoices and bills of lading, and what's the upshot ? I'm always taut, and braced gayly up. All right, Rough-and-ready ?"

" Ay, ay, master, all right. The cages are set, and if we do but get beaks enough, we shall soon clap the sparrows into them."

This piece of slang, which we do not pretend to translate, since the smugglers are constantly changing their vocabulary, and have new passwords for almost every fresh adventure, seemed to afford satisfaction to the Captain ; who next addressing My Lord, inquired whether he had planted his potatoes agreeably to the orders he had received.

" They have been upon the look-out these three hours," answered the hunch-back ; " not an oar can move nor a foot stir without their blowing the balloon. Who's to be spotsman ?* and where's the shy ?"

" Time enough to know that, My Lord, when we come to the start. Hallo ! Moon, ahoy ! look out, platter-face, and tell me what you see at the Jack-in-the-Basket, off Lympington."

" I see a row-boat that seems to be moored to the buoy, and two men in her."

" Start my timbers ! two men in her ! that's a lie, I'm sure ; unless your telescope sees double ; and that's another lie, for it's the best in all Hampshire. Give us the peeper."

His own practised eye discovered instantly that there was but one man in the boat, and returning the glass to the boy, with the observation that he had either got no eyes, or one too many, he bade him go and station himself at the Pigeon-house, charging him not to lose sight of the Jack-in-the-Basket, and to bring him immediate word when the boat began to move.

Having sent My Lord out of the room upon some other commission, he shut the door and window, and observing to his remaining companions, with a wink and a smile, that six ears, and two of them belonging to a woman, were five too many for hearing a secret, and that he was an ass for

* The man who fixes the *spot* where the smuggled goods are to be landed.

trusting them, he proceeded to inform them that the Longsplice, which was the name of his cutter, would arrive off the coast in the course of the week, with a valuable crop of dry goods ; and that he had been making arrangements for extensive co-operation in running them ashore at the breaking of the cliff, about three or four miles from Hordle, in the vicinity of which place he had another secret store.

“ And I hope, father, that this is the last time you will ever be engaged in such dangerous and lawless transactions. How often have you promised me—”

“ What do you mean, girl, by lawless transactions ?” interposed the Captain. “ Start my timbers ! I never wrangled a fellow-creature of a sixpence in all my life ; and my word’s good for a thousand pound on either side the Channel. I honour the King ; and if I make war upon the preventive and the blockade, why it’s because they make war upon the free-trade, which every Englishman had a right to carry on, before these fellows started up. Every body knows that I did the Government more than one good service during the war, or else they wouldn’t have granted me the free pardon they did, and cancelled all the warrants and capiases against me ; and it’s ‘nation hard, if I mayn’t run a crop now and then, which does good to many, and no harm to no one. Howsomdever, if we make a clean job of the Longsplice this trip, without losing a hoop or half-penny, I don’t know but what I may strike flag, and lay myself up in ordinary.”

“ Then I’m sure, father, I shall pray most heartily for your success.”

“ Who brings over the Longsplice this trip ?” inquired Rough-and-ready.

“ Stockings, Ragged Robert, Popgun, and Young Oysters,” replied the Captain.

“ Ay, ay, all right,” growled the other, who was a man of very few words. The boy Moon now came tapping at the window, to say that he saw a skiff making from Keyhaven towards the Jack-in-the-Basket.

“ Start my timbers ! a skiff ?—How is she rigged, boy ?”

“ Cutter-rigged, with a jib and boom.”

“ Why then, as sure as ever I’m standing here, that must be Skeleton Jack out of Lymington. Come along, Rough-and-ready, we shall soon know if it’s his skiff by the red streak ;” and so saying, they hastened to the pigeon-house,

which being the highest point on the farm, not only enabled them to make better observation of what was passing, but to hoist certain telegraphic signals for the guidance of their confederates at sea.

“Good Heavens!” ejaculated Mary, as they quitted the room, “what a harassing, dangerous, and disreputable life does my infatuated father persist in following!”

“Horrid!” exclaimed George, with a deep sigh.

“I beg your pardon,” cried Mary, recovering her recollection at the sound of his voice; “my anxiety for my dear father, made me forget that you were following the same career, or I should not so harshly have condemned it. And yet you termed it horrid. Why, then, do you pursue it?”

“Oh! do not ask me, Mary; do not turn my thoughts inwards upon the hideous spectacle of myself, for ‘that way madness lies.’ Why do I pursue it?” he exclaimed in a louder voice, starting into one of those bursts of vehement passion which were perpetually alternating with his fits of profound dejection—“Why do I pursue it? Because I am a wretch, a reprobate, a forlorn, abandoned, hopeless outcast from the world! Oh, Mary, Mary! I have found more peace—no, peace will never more be mine;—more solace of my incurable anguish in this life of hardship and peril, than ever I have experienced amid bowers of luxury, and scenes of extravagance and riot. And yet even here, in this comparative state of relief, have you not seen how miserable, how wretched, how heart-broken I have been. Oh, God! have I not cause enough for my despair? To know that I was born with prospects of wealth, respectability, and happiness; to feel that I was destined by heaven for nobler pursuits, and higher purposes; to reflect that I have sacrificed my youth, wasted my wealth, perverted my talents, alienated and imbibited my friends; that my short career has been maddened by dissipation, by folly, by crime; and that, now driven from society, degraded in my own opinion, as well as in that of others, I am condemned to lead the life of an outlaw:

“To hovel me with rogues, and swine forlorn,
In short, and musty straw.”

Oh, forgive me, Mary! I know not what I say. Not to your brave and generous father could I allude; not to any abode in which you are a dweller: you, who have filled me with

mangled thoughts of happiness and despair ; you, who have at once soothed and tormented my heart ; you, alas ! of whom I have only been able to think with unalloyed pleasure in my dreams."

" I can easily forgive you, George, for I never reflect upon the disgraceful purposes to which our dwelling is applied, without sharing your own feeling of humiliation at being one of its inmates. I see, however, by your agitated and desponding looks, that you have not forgiven yourself. But what could you mean by saying, I had filled you with thoughts of despair ; that I had tormented your heart ? Indeed, indeed, George, nothing could have been farther from my wishes and intentions."

" Generous, kind-hearted Mary ! I believe it—I feel it, and this it is that aggravates my regret, my anguish. Do not ask me to explain myself ; I must not, dare not ! Trouble not yourself about such a castaway as I am ; but leave me to pursue to its end, (and God grant that it may be a speedy one !) my wretched and dishonourable career."

" Why should it continue to be either wretched or dishonourable ? You are young ; you may redeem your early errors ; sincere repentance may atone even for your crimes, if such you have committed, and a future life of virtue and respectability—"

" Forbear, oh ! in pity forbear, to tantalize me with a delicious dream that can never be realized. There is no redemption, no happiness in store for me. My follies are irremediable."

" Not all, George, surely not all. Might you not, for instance, withdraw yourself from this life of lawlessness and peril ??"

" Peril ! It is its danger in which I delight. Oh, if you knew the fierce, gloomy joy with which my bosom pants when I find myself in the midst of flying bullets and deep darkness, in the desperate hope that some friendly ball may find its way to my heart, and still its throbings for ever ! And why should I continue to live ? Who would regret me ? Every body spurns, repudiates, hates me !"

" Oh no, George, no ! Does not my father love you, do not I love you ?"

" You love me !—*you !*" exclaimed George, striking his hand upon his forehead—"oh ! gracious Heaven ! this is the keenest pang, the most dreadful trial of all."

Unaccustomed to measure and weigh her words, the artless girl had merely meant to say, that she shared her father's respect and esteem for their inmate ; but instantly conscious of the different interpretation that had been given to her expression, she stood utterly abashed, blushing from brow to bosom, and so confused as to be unable for the moment to explain herself.—“Surely, Sir,” she at length faltered, as she held her head proudly up, and shook back the black ringlets that had fallen over her face—“you understand my meaning ? I have the same regard for you that my father has ;—is it not proper that his friends should be mine ? This was what I meant to say, nothing more whatever.”

“Heaven knows that I deserve nothing more ! And yet, if the fond wishes of my heart, this fluttering heart, which is ready to leap out of my bosom at the thought, could be realized—but no, no, no—there is no such happiness for me ! I am doomed to hopeless misery and degradation.” The wretched man again struck his hand violently upon his forehead, and sunk with a deep sigh into the chair from which he had risen.

A pause ensued, of which the still blushing Mary felt the embarrassment ; but not knowing how otherwise to escape from it, she snatched up her guitar, and tendering it to her companion with a sportive look, exclaimed :—

“Come, George, away with these gloomy thoughts ! What ! can neither my smiles nor my entreaties gladden that melancholy face ? You shake your head mournfully. Nay, then, you shall not continue in this sad mood. Positively you shall sing yourself into a more happy feeling, for we may sometimes dissipate sorrow by the sound of our own voice.”

As he fixed upon her a look at once impassioned and desponding, the tear glistened in his eye ; he took the guitar, and in plaintive tones, that seemed, indeed, to come from a stricken heart, thus complied with her request.

“Oh ! turn away, in pity turn
Away from me that fatal smile ;
It does but make my bosom burn
With grief that nothing can beguile.
The charms that I can ne'er forget,
I know that I can ne'er obtain.
Oh ! would that we had never met,
Or that we ne'er might meet again !

Such fascinating power is thine,
That tho' I feel 'tis mad to stay,
And dote on what must ne'er be mine,
I cannot tear myself away.
But do not, do not smile—and yet
My heart would break with your disdain—
Oh! would that we had never met,
Or that we ne'er might meet again!"

Scarcely had he concluded, when the hoarse voice of the Captain was heard, exclaiming, as he tapped impatiently at the window:—"Start my timbers, George! are you caterwauling here along with Polly, when there's a strange skiff upon the sly off in the Jack-in-the-Basket? Come along, man, and see what you can make of her with the Pigeon-house peeper?"

This summons was immediately obeyed, and Mary, now left in the parlour by herself, remained agitated and bewildered by contending emotions. Her eager explanation of the inconsiderate phrase into which she had been betrayed, had by no means removed her glowing confusion, while the tender tone, the impassioned looks, and above all, the love-breathing sentiments uttered by George in his song, so much more pointed and explicit than any that had been previously addressed to her, had set her bosom heaving, and filled her with tender thoughts, at once pleasing and distressing. It was delightful to her, to believe that she had awakened a reciprocal passion in a man who, notwithstanding the errors of his former, or the degradation of his present life, was not only brave, generous, and accomplished, but one who had evidently been born and had moved in a sphere infinitely superior to her own. Perhaps there is nothing more flattering to a female of comparatively humble station, than the homage of a man thus circumstanced; and if, as in the present instance, personal advantages and every winning endowment be added to the accidental grace of birth, there are few hearts that can resist the combination. Mary felt that hers had not been proof against such dangerous attractions. Whatever George might have been, she believed that a virtuous woman's love might redeem him, might reclaim him from his present evil courses, might eventually save him from destruction; a conviction that sanctified her affection into a sort of duty; while she perhaps felt too great a confidence in the questionable dictum that a reformed rake makes the best husband. But the more her own feelings became un-

deniable to herself, the less could she account for George's contradictory phrases and ambiguous conduct. Why all this vacillation of passion, this fierce struggle against his own apparent wishes ? Why not come manfully forward and avow his attachment, if he really felt it ? Alas ! thought Mary to herself, how do I know, after all, that he is attached to me ? This idle song, from which I would draw such vain conclusions, was doubtless written by some distant bard for a different mistress, and has probably been sung to hundreds of silly, credulous girls beside myself. As this conviction stole over her mind, she heaved a deep sigh, she felt oppressed by a mingled feeling of humiliation and disappointment, and, in the unconsciousness of her reverie, took up the book that George had left upon the chair when he had been so hastily summoned away. It opened spontaneously where a paper had been placed within it, upon which she beheld some pencil lines in George's well-known handwriting. They were the words of the song he had just been singing to her, so altered and interlined, as to show that it was manifestly his own composition ; while the verses, which appeared to have been left unfinished, were headed with the words, " Stanzas to Mary."

The fluttering of her heart, the trembling of her whole frame, the deep suffusion of her face, attested the sudden agitation into which she was thrown by this unexpected discovery. Her eye again hurried confusedly over the words, without exactly comprehending their import, or indeed seeing them distinctly ; but as she went over them a second and a third time, she became enabled to comment upon them in an eager whisper. " ' I know that I can ne'er obtain—' How does he know that ?—what does he mean ?— ' And dote on what—'—He loves me, then—George *does* love me ! He says ' he dotes on me ! '—' Ne'er might meet again !—Why should he express this cruel wish ? What prevents—'" At this instant she heard footsteps approaching, and in her first surprise and alarm, hastily crumpled up the paper and thrust it into her bosom : but in the next moment, recollecting the conclusions that George might draw if he imagined her to have taken it, she smoothed it out again in a violent hurry, and replacing it in the book, rushed out of the room to her own apartment, crimsoned with blushes, and almost breathless, from the united rapidity of her flight and the vehemence of her emotions.

CHAPTER IX.

—Ha! ha! false to me? to me?—
Avaunt! begone! thou hast set me on the rack;
I swear 'tis better to be much abused,
Than but to know a little.

SHAKSPEARE.

WHILE the Captain took good care to keep his farm in a proper state of cultivation, that it might afford the better cover for his real pursuits, he contrived to render it subservient in various ways to the more important business of smuggling. The borderers upon the New Forest are so subject to the depredations of the neighbouring deer, when these animals have once gotten a haunt of their corn-lands, that they are often obliged to burn fires all night for the purpose of driving them away. By lighting these at certain hours, and in particular quarters, the Captain made them answer the additional purpose of affording signals to his confederates at sea; while another expedient was devised, for those seasons of the year when such beacons could not be kindled without exciting suspicion. It has been mentioned that there was a pigeon-house attached to the farm, situated upon a little eminence, and used as an observatory. Around the bottom of the beam that supported it, had been constructed a circular apartment, with glazed windows, for the ostensible purpose of serving as a smoking and drinking-room, but in reality, that when the Captain and his comrades were carousing in it at night, they might convert it into a species of telegraph, by dividing the light by means of shutters, or leaving it open, for the guidance of their friends afloat, who could see and interpret this notice from different parts of the coast. Near the centre of the knoll upon which this out-building stood, was a clump of wild, forlorn-looking trees, consisting of a feeble, shattered, withered oak, that had been apparently struck by lightning; two or three bald-topped, meagre, decaying elms; and a large spruce-fir, some of whose branches had been torn away, as if by the same thunderbolt that had scathed the oak, while the remainder hung ragged and drooping.

on one side, waving mournfully in the breeze, like so many singed and tattered banners. Springs oozing from the bottom of the knoll had worn themselves a channel around three of its sides, the runnel itself being hidden by bushes and underwood, although its course was betrayed by its gurgling noise, as it fell from one little stony ledge to another. Landward, the pigeon-house commanded an extensive view of noble forest scenery ; while in the opposite direction it afforded an uninterrupted prospect of the coast and sea.

To this spot, on the second morning after the conversation detailed in our last chapter, Mary had betaken herself with the intention of speaking to her father. He had quitted it, but she found George plying his telescope from the window of the smoking-room, or the summer-house, as she always preferred calling it. Though not altogether free from embarrassment or agitation at meeting him, for it was the first time they had encountered since she had perused the verses addressed to herself, and which during a great part of the night, she had been endeavouring to recollect and repeat, she tried to conceal her confusion as much as possible, but she was still so uncollected, that, after having quitted the room with her companion, she almost unconsciously turned as he turned, and found herself walking up and down with him upon the turf. When our inward feelings occasion any delicacy or difficulty in the choice of a topic, we naturally betake ourselves to external appearances ; and Mary, in order to break a silence, rendered more painful by her companion's evident depression of spirits, observed, that she loved to linger about the summer-house on account of the beauty of the view, which she had seldom seen to more advantage than at the present moment.

"I, too, find a melancholy pleasure in visiting this spot," said George, "for I see in it many objects that remind me of my own fate. Like this oak, my hopes are all withered and blasted ; I feel myself perishing, like these leafless elms at top," and he struck his hand to his forehead ; "and yonder forlorn fir, smitten with premature decay, does but too painfully recall my own unhappy doom. Nay, as if every thing that surrounds me were destined to turn my thoughts upon myself, I am reminded by this brawling runnel that my own dark and turbulent career will eventually dash me to pieces over some precipice, or occasion me to be lost and buried in ignoble obscurity."

"If you were but in a fit frame of mind," said Mary, "you would draw much more cheerful than desponding images from the face of Nature. To do this, however, you must be at peace with yourself, and *that* you can never be while you pursue this illegal and disreputable occupation. Oh, that my father and yourself would both abandon it!"

Abstracted by his own remorseful thoughts, he had not heard her observation, and pointing to the plot on which they stood, which happened at the moment to be involved in deep shade, he continued,—"Once more does this knoll remind me of myself; for I, too, am under a dark cloud, and Heaven only knows whether it will pass away without pouring forth its thunder upon my head. I care not—I care not: indeed, I could wish to be the instant victim of its fury, if so I might be at peace."—As he spoke, the sun suddenly darted its streaming rays from behind the cloud, still leaving the eminence upon which they stood, and the nearer landscape in shade, but illuminating the tufted tops of the forest as it rose amphitheatrically in the distance, and sending fragments of green light into its glimmering lawns and glades. "Look, look!" exclaimed Mary; "how beautiful, how glorious! Does not nature herself bid you hope for better and brighter days, by showing you, that though the present be shrouded in gloom, the future may be lighted up with brilliancy and sunshine?"

"It *is* beautiful—it *is* full of cheering and consoling suggestions," cried her companion, while a languid smile passed over his pale, jaded countenance. "Oh, Mary! Mary! if I could only say with Burns, that the light which led me astray, was "light from heaven."

"Say it not with Burns, nor with any one else, for no light that really comes from heaven can ever lead man astray. Yonder glow of radiance is indeed a celestial one; it comes not, however, to lead you astray, but to beckon you to virtue; to fill you with the exhilarating confidence that the coming days shall be better and more cheerful than those which now o'ershadow you."

"Would I might believe it! would I might believe it! And why should I not? why may I not lend myself to the sweet and soothing influences of this forest, within whose silent recesses I have felt more of the solemn awfulness, the tranquillizing sublimity of religion, than ever visited my heart a mid the proud domes built by human hands. Oh! there is

no temple like a natural grove, where the columns have been reared by an immortal Architect, and into which the Deity seems to be looking down from the glorious roof of azure with which he has overhung it. I have stood, here in this forest have I stood, in the midst of such a sublime fane, lost in silent ecstacy, gazing upon the figures in the evening sky, imagining them to be the spirits of the departed, who have escaped from all the troubles of earth, and wishing myself to be floating peacefully among them, until I have forgotten you, and even the sense of my own incurable miseries."

"These, George, are ennobling thoughts, and feelings which you would do well to encourage. I am only amazed that you can entertain such elevating impressions, and yet pursue the degrading career in which you are now engaged."

"What avail these higher and more holy promptings of a spirit originally destined perhaps for better things, but now irretrievably sunk and lost? How can I obey its yearnings, how listen to its whisperings? Whither can I go, where hide my head, in what unfathomable abyss bury and smother up my shame? Ask me not what it is—be content to know that—

"Mine was th' insensate, frenzied part,
Ah! why should I such scenes outlive!
Scenes so abhorrent to my heart,
'Tis thine to pity and forgive."

"If they are now abhorrent to your heart; if you have indeed repented of them, every one should pity and forgive them, and above all, you should forgive yourself. For my own part, I can never, never believe any man to be irreclaimable to virtue who retains the fervour of his first attachment to poetry, and I know that you are still an occasional votary of the Muses."

"Me! how can you know this?"

Mary, who had quite forgotten that George was not aware of her little discovery about the song, blushed deeply and was confused; but her companion, not noticing her embarrassment, continued—"If you allude to the lines I have just quoted, they are not my own, but from Burns; whose beautiful poetry I perhaps admire the more, because I have sometimes imagined that there is a degree of similarity in our faults and follies, however little there may be in our respective talents."

"At all events, it is a miserable waste of your life as well as talents to throw them away upon the lawless and ignoble occupation of a smuggler. Oh that this night's adventure may succeed, that so my father may redeem his pledge to abandon it for ever! In that case, would you not follow his example?"

"I know not, I care not; joyfully, yes, yes, gladly, if I might only accompany you in your retreat. Oh! if I had any one fair and good as you are to cheer and counsel me, to guide me from error, to confirm me in virtue, to be the companion and delight of my remaining years—but, no, no, no! there is no such happiness for me—it is impossible, quite-impossible, and it is worse than madness to dream of it!"

Not knowing what reply to make to these passionate and perplexing declarations, which seemed to admit an attachment, and deplore some inexplicable difficulty that rendered it impossible to be gratified, Mary was preparing to take her departure in some confusion, when she saw Rough-and-ready pacing his sturdy, measured way towards the Pigeon-house. "What!" exclaimed George; "are you come already to relieve guard at telescope! is it the time we had appointed? I had no idea it was so late."

"Ay, ay, all right," replied the taciturn smuggler, who seldom wasted a word, and who, taking the telescope in his hand, directed it immediately towards Lymington.

"Mary!" said George, joining her as she descended the knoll, and speaking in a low earnest voice, as he looked at his watch; "I have not a moment to lose, I must be absent for two hours, and you will oblige me by not mentioning it to the Captain. It is most vexatious that I must be a truant at such a busy time, and on the morning of such an eventful night as this may prove; but the affair upon which I am engaged is imperative—it concerns my last and dearest hopes, and must not be neglected. I trust the Captain will not notice my absence; I pledge myself that it shall not exceed two hours." So saying, he hastened down the knoll, and struck into the forest at a brisk pace.

Seating herself upon a bench outside the summer-house, Mary remained for some time watching him as he was alternately lost and seen amid the clustering beches of Boldre-wood-walk, until he turned to the right towards Purley, when, as he was no longer visible, she sauntered thoughtfully back to the house, and took her customary seat at the

parlour-window. But she could not pursue her usual avocations ; in vain did she endeavour to ply her needle, to amuse herself with her guitar ; she sunk into an unconscious reverie, of which George was always the predominant object. The more she reflected upon his conduct, the more extraordinary did it appear. She knew that the cargo which was expected at night consisted entirely of silks to the amount of several thousand pounds ; and that he should absent himself on the near approach of such an important crisis ; one that, by its result, might determine her father's future course of life, and perhaps his own too, seemed doubly marvellous. Still more inexplicable was it, considering the perfect confidence between them, that he should so anxiously desire his absence to be concealed from her father, and pledge himself to hurry back with all possible speed to prevent its being noticed. His engagement, therefore, whatever might be its nature, was obviously unconnected with the night's enterprise, in which he was to be engaged. He had said that the affair that called him away was imperative, and could not be neglected ; that it concerned his last and dearest hopes. As she more than once repeated these latter words to herself, a vague, uneasy misgiving arose in her bosom. She recollected the mystery that involved his fate, the close reserve in which he had always wrapped himself up, the contradictory nature of his declarations, his frequent allusions to some insuperable obstacle that opposed itself to the gratification of his wishes, and a doubt, a suspicion of she knew not what, began to agitate her bosom. She was not without her sex's share of curiosity ; many motives concurred to interest her most deeply in every thing that related to George, and in addition to these stimulants she reflected that it was her bounden duty, on such a critical day, to watch most narrowly the minutest actions of her father's comrades. Already had he suffered most extensively from treachery, the constant besetting danger to which the smuggler is exposed, and to which the temptation was great, in proportion to the known value of the cargo to be run. It was the first time that treachery and George had ever been associated together in her mind ; even now she absolved him in her heart from such baseness ; but she wanted a valid plea, a salvo to her conscience, for endeavouring to penetrate the secret of this mysterious engagement. She had given a tacit consent not to communicate his absence to her father, and this

implied pledge she scorned to violate : but she was bound to nothing more. Appearances were indisputably strange, if not fairly suspicious ; it was due to her father and his other comrades to neglect no measure of precaution ; there could not, therefore, be a shadow of impropriety in her following George, and striving to discover the nature of the business which could withdraw him from his friends at this momentous juncture.

So subtle a casuist is the will, that it can presently overpower the clearest judgment, and persuade it that any strong inclination is a paramount duty ; under the influence of which process, Mary determined to lose no time in pursuing and watching the operations of her lover, for such he might truly be termed, although he had never made her any explicit declaration of his attachment. Her father had purchased for her a beautiful horse, bred in the forest, and consequently diminutive, but of great spirit and docility, and, like many others of the same hardy race, almost literally indefatigable. Without imparting her intentions to any one, she ordered the boy, Moon, to saddle him, mounted, cantered into Boldre-wood-walk, and turned into the umbrageous avenue that led towards Purley. From the frequent habit of riding in the forest, she was perfectly conversant with—

“ Each land, and every alley green,
Dingle, or bushy dell of this wild wood,
And every bushy bourn from side to side,”

a circumstance that rather increased than diminished the difficulty of her present search ; since, as she had no clue to guide her in her perquisitions, she had no reason for preferring one path to another. She rode on, however, still keeping a general direction towards Purley, but allowing her nag to make his own choice of the various openings that tended thitherward, when, after having ridden for some time, not knowing how she should accomplish her design, and yet loth to abandon it, she beheld through the spray of some tall underwood a white object on the opposite side of a small forest-lawn. She stopped suddenly, for both herself and her horse were effectually screened by the bushes, and quickly ascertained that the figure was a female, evidently of genteel station in life, winning her way slowly and stealthily, and looking anxiously around, as if she expected to be

joined by some one appointed to meet her. She advanced half-way across the little lawn, and as Mary perceived that she was both young and handsome, her heart thrilled with a sickening sensation, immediately after which a burning glow rushed over her whole frame. A thousand fears and misgivings flitted like lightning-flashes athwart her brain, as with a breathless and intense anxiety she riveted her eyes upon the figure, which had no sooner come forward enough to be recognised from an open deer-shed, at one end of the lawn, than a man ran out of it to meet her. It was George ! He flew towards the stranger, he embraced her with ardour, with transport, he placed her arm within his own, and leading her to the shed, seated her upon a pile of fagots that had been left within it, and placed himself beside her.

Mary was of a vehement and ardent temperament ; for a moment she was overcome by rage and indignation ; flashes of light, seeming to sparkle before her eyes, deprived her for some seconds of all power of distinct vision ; but when she could again distinguish the shed, she observed that the parties within it were conversing together with every appearance of animated and tender interest. It was a hateful, a hideous spectacle, and she again averted her eyes : indeed she had seen quite enough ; there could be no doubt of George's infamous duplicity and treachery, and her wounded pride quickly gaining the predominance over every other feeling, she became now solely anxious to effect her retreat without discovery. She turned her horse gently round, the turf prevented any sound from his retiring footsteps, she selected the most umbrageous ally before her, and had no sooner gained unobserved a safe distance from the shed, than she struck her animal with an unwonted sharpness, and galloped with speed towards the farm, her face still crimsoned with anger, and her heart beating with violent pulsations against her bosom.

It had been her intention to communicate instantly to her father what she had seen, and her rapidity had reference to this primary act of duty ; but as her first ebullient feelings in some degree subsided, she not only recollected her promise to George not to betray his absence, but began to reflect that her father was noways interested in the discovery she had made. Towards him there was no evidence of treachery ; but as the affair affected herself, it seemed im-

possible to paint in colours sufficiently black, the atrocious conduct of the delinquent. She had now ascertained the secret object of "his last hopes and dearest wishes;" she had detected the insuperable obstacle to which such frequent and mysterious allusion had been made—he was evidently attached, probably betrothed, nay, perhaps, actually married to the young and beautiful girl whom she had seen in the Forest; and under either of these circumstances that he should attempt, as he manifestly had done, to delude her own affections, and trifle with her tenderest feelings, was an act of gratuitous duplicity, of wanton falsehood, of heartless insult, that filled her with unbounded scorn and indignation. True, he had never made any positive declaration of his love, he had never openly offered her his hand—so much the baser was his meanness and hypocrisy; but had he not laboured to convey the same impression by a thousand equivalent modes, by demeanour, looks, and language, the most expressive, perhaps, when they were the least explicit? For her own part, she was heartily glad that he was unmasksed; she had never cared for him, she had never thought of him beyond the passing moment; it was impossible, indeed, that she could have ever bestowed any serious regard upon such a self-condemned profligate and open violator of the laws; and if she felt angry and agitated, it was not that it gave her the smallest concern to throw off the offender for ever, but that she could not advert to his offence without feelings of just detestation and abhorrence.

Thus argued Mary to herself, as, after her return to the farm, she sate in the parlour endeavouring to work, but only snapping her thread, breaking her needle, unpicking what she had sewed amiss, venting impatient exclamations at her own awkwardness, and immediately repeating the same mistake; when, after she had been for some time thus occupied, the door opened, and George entered the apartment. Though flushed and heated from the haste he had made in returning, there was an unwonted expression of complacency upon his features, which Mary, in the momentary glance that she cast at him, observed, and attributed to the pleasure he had derived from his recent interview. The thought was not calculated to allay her feelings, which were again boiling in her bosom at the presence of the supposed traitor. Her cheeks burned, her eyes flashed, her

veins swelled, but in the pride of her indignant heart, she determined to be composed, to affect indifference, and she accordingly fixed her eyes upon her work, which she plied with increased diligence.

"I am back, you see, within the two hours," said George, extending his watch; "I hope the Captain has not been apprised of my absence."

"Indeed, Sir, I know nothing at all about it," said Mary, speaking in a constrained, unnatural voice, in the unavailing attempt to be perfectly composed: "at all events *I* have not apprised him. Though I only gave you a silent promise to that effect, I scorn to violate it. Thank God! *I* am no specious hypocrite; *I* am no smooth-tongued dissembler; *I* am no habitual dealer in falsehood."

"Good heavens, Mary! what means this strange language? You are angry, what can have happened to offend and disturb you?"

"Angry! disturbed! Oh dear no, Sir, not in the least; I was never more calm in my whole life. I can neither be surprised nor offended at any thing that *you* may think proper to do."

"That *I* may think proper to do! how can *I* have incurred your displeasure? Surely my temporary absence——"

"Nay, Sir, prythee give yourself not the trouble to devise an explanation, which, can only increase the number of your falsehoods, and entitle you the more to my supreme contempt. I will not decoy you into more untruth by pretending ignorance of your proceedings. If the imperative affair upon which you were engaged; if your last and dearest hopes compelled you to make an assignation with a lady in Boldre-wood walk, it concerns not me; and I must beg, therefore, that you will not offend my ears with any of its offensive details."

"O Mary, Mary! have you tracked my footsteps, dogged me through the mazes of the Forest, to discover this secret; and was this worthy of you?"

"I suppose, Sir, I am at liberty to ride where I please; I was on horseback when I accidentally beheld your clandestine meeting," said Mary, condescending to equivocate, as she could not altogether rebut the imputation.

"Mary, you are mistaken; the conclusions you have apparently drawn from what you saw, are wrong, totally wrong. I swear to you most solemnly," he continued, observing that

she shook her head with a look of incredulous scorn, “that there is nothing, absolutely nothing whatever in the nature of my acquaintance with that lady which should prevent any other attachment that I might——”

He hesitated, and Mary, striving to maintain an indifference which she was far from feeling, exclaimed, in a taunting tone, “Nay, Sir, what you swear, must of course be true ; who can doubt it ? I have no right to demand any explanation of your conduct, and I am far from wishing to hear it : if you proceed, therefore, it will be for your own pleasure, not for mine.”

This speech was made in the hope of stimulating him to some sort of confession, even while she disavowed any desire of the kind ; and she was therefore proportionably mortified, when George replied, “No, Mary, no. I must not, cannot follow the dictates of my heart by laying open to you all its wishes, all its hopes and fears. I have sworn secrecy, and whatever may be the consequences, my lips shall be sealed upon the subject of this misapprehended interview. My own safety, and that of another who is still dearer to me than I am to myself, might be fatally implicated by the smallest disclosure.”

Mary’s warm and impetuous disposition would not allow her to maintain for any length of time a tone of sneer or sarcasm. Frank and straight-forward herself, she had a profound hatred of double dealing in others ; nor was she by any means scrupulous or measured in the expression of her opinion, when her mind was once made up. In the speech she had just heard, she could perceive nothing but a paltry equivocation, or a direct avowal that his promise to this unknown lady, and his regard for her safety, were of greater value in George’s opinion, than any considerations connected with herself ; under the impulse of which irritating impression, she darted at him a look of ineffable scorn, as she exclaimed, “Enough, Sir, enough ; attempt not any more evasions ; you stand already sufficiently low in my contempt. But I warn you, once for all, that if you remain beneath this roof, and presume again to address me in such terms as you have often used, or in any other than those of the coldest civility, I shall expose your insidious falsehoods, and desire my father to chastise and dismiss you from his house, for having dared to insult his daughter !”

“I was wrong, I confess I was wrong, if I have betrayed
VOL. I.—11

to you the secret wishes of my heart ; wishes which should never have been indulged, because it is impossible they should be gratified. But, however culpable I may be, surely, Mary, I deserve your pity rather than your anger, when I swear to you that the attractions which I have not been able altogether to resist, have added bitterness to a cup that was already overflowing."

"I understand not this ambiguous language," said Mary, haughtily, "and I will save you the humiliation of any farther shuffling and subterfuge."

So saying, she hastily quitted the room, ran up-stairs to her own chamber, and threw herself into a chair ; when her feelings, no longer sustained by wounded pride and fierce indignation, presently found vent in an hysterical burst of tears.

CHAPTER X.

O Heaven, how horrible it is to be
A prey to the wild waters—to contend,
And feel how vain the contest, with the waves,
Th' infuriate winds, and every element
That wars on the wide ocean—to look round,
But look in vain for hope ; and to behold
Fear in the face, and in the soul despair.

G. F. RICHARDSON.

THE Captain, who had been absent upon some of the arrangements connected with the night's adventure, now returned, and roused George from the painful reverie into which he had sunk, by the hoarse exclamation of—"Start my timbers ! what are you dreaming on ? Come, man, be alive, and stir your stumps, for it's most time for us to be jogging." The party thus rudely summoned, jumped immediately up, and proceeded to assist his companion in making preparation for their departure. They looked out the smock-frocks in which the whole company were to be arrayed—a dress not only serviceable in assimilating individuals, so as to prevent recognition ; but one that had been found by experience to be less perceptible upon the sea-shore at night, than any of a darker hue. The Captain possessed an old-fashioned lumbering whiskey, that had ap-

parently been employed for many years in conveying farmers to market, but which he had procured to be so fitted up with hiding places, secret drawers, and a false bottom, that he could stow away silks in it to the value of some hundreds, in such a manner as not to excite the smallest suspicion. In this vehicle, drawn by a fast horse, George, accompanied by Rough-and-ready, took his departure towards the coast, carrying with them a large shaggy black mastiff, known by the unflattering appellation of Belzebub; probably from his colour alone, for he shared none of the bad qualities of his great spiritual namesake. On the contrary, he was a prodigious favourite with the whole fraternity of smugglers; but, above all, with the Captain, by whom he had been taught to act as occasion might require, either as a scout, a guard, or an ally; in all which capacities he possessed the inestimable advantage, in his master's eye, of being the only coadjutor, on whose fidelity he could implicitly depend. My Lord and his wife Nelly, the nature of whose services we have already mentioned, together with the boy Moon, were ordered to remain, and mount guard at home, and give signals from the pigeon-house, should any suspicious appearances induce them to believe that officers were upon the watch in the neighbourhood of the farm. The Captain himself, whose boyish practice of chasing the wild forest horses, and throwing himself upon their back without saddle or bridle, had rendered him a much better horseman than might have been supposed from the nautical nature of his more recent life, got ready his favourite black mare; but as he never quitted home, even on the shortest excursion, without embracing his daughter, and bidding her adieu, he returned to the house, shouting "Polly" with his stentorian voice as soon as he had crossed the threshold. Neither finding her in the parlour, nor receiving any answer to his summons, he proceeded to her room, bolting out, as soon as he beheld her, his usual exclamation of "Start my timbers, Polly! what's the matter? what are ye piping your eye about? has any of our chaps offended ye? Tell me who it was, and if I don't bring him on his marrow-bones to ask your pardon, or else clap a piece of lead in him, unship my rudder; that's all!"

Alarmed at the thought of any dissension between her father and his comrades, which, as she knew by experience,

too often terminated in treachery, Mary eagerly declared that he was quite wrong in his supposition ; but that it was natural she should be cast down, and a little overcome in spirits, when she saw him about to depart upon another of those dangerous and disgraceful expeditions which she had so often implored him to discontinue.

"As to disgrace, Polly, that's all my eye ; unless the first merchants in Lonnon are disgraced : and as to danger, I don't believe there's any ; and if so be there should, why, I've been too much used to 'em, to mind a few slashers and barkers. But look ye here, Polly ; ye know I love ye better than any thing else in the whole world, and can't bear to see ye snivelling—can't, upon my soul ! so, if all goes right to-night, as twenty to one it will,—give us your hand—there !—I promise ye to strike my flag, and give up the free trade for ever ! There, girl, now you've got my promise, and Lawrence Boulderson's bare word is good for five thousand pounds, ay, for ten, upon half a dozen different exchanges, here and abroad ; and there ain't many a man in England can say that. So cheer up, Polly ; give us a buss, girl, and God bless ye !"

With these words he left her, mounted his black mare, and rode towards the coast, taking a different road from that chosen by his companions, the better to elude observation and suspicion.

During the remainder of this solitary evening, Mary was quite unable to recover her calmness and self-possession ; a circumstance which she attributed to anxiety upon her father's account, but which might have been assigned, in at least an equal degree, to her unpeased resentment against George. That he should positively refuse to explain the nature of his relationship with this strange lady, whose safety was dearer to him than his own, or his intentions with regard to herself, when an opportunity was afforded him, and when candour and honesty so imperatively dictated such a course, convicted him of equivocation and pusillanimity, even if it did not point at some baser designs against her own honour. His conduct at once irritated her feelings, and baffled all her attempts at its elucidation. What was the meaning of all this mystery ; what the motive for so much inconsistency ; how reconcile his acts and his professions ? These problems she attempted to solve in vain,

and when she felt that every conclusion to which they led her imparted some new pang to her bosom, all her pride and indignation could not prevent her from sighing to herself, in the concluding words of the song she had so recently heard—

“ Oh ! would that we had never met,
Or that we ne’er might meet again !”

As these causes of agitation were combined with considerable anxiety on her father’s account, it need not be stated that she felt little inclination to sleep, even although the usual hour of her retiring to rest, which was an early one, had arrived. At this juncture, while she was pacing up and down the parlour, too much disturbed in thought to sit still, she heard a gentle tapping at the door, which was cautiously opened, and the boy Moon, stealing into the room, told her in a whisper that My Lord was playing booty, scamping, going to blow the whole concern. Being asked his reasons for this alarming conclusion, he added, that he had seen him covertly hanging a lantern upon one of the branches of the old oak, on the knoll, as a private signal ; making preparation with Nelly, that evinced an intention of decamping from the farm during the night, with all their effects ; and finally, that he had observed him stealing down to the turnip-field gate, and talk to a strange man, whom he could not distinctly recognise, but who looked a good deal like Gentleman George.

Convinced from these and other particulars that treachery was brewing, Mary, who like her father was bold, decisive, and energetic, desired the boy to return and remain at his post as if nothing had happened ; when hastening to the stable, she saddled and bridled her horse, and led it slowly round the back of the premises, so as not to be heard or seen by My Lord and his wife, who were at this moment too busily engaged in packing up, to be particularly observant of what was passing immediately around them. Once clear of the farm, Mary’s familiarity with all the by-paths and horse-tracks, enabled her to select such as would effectually veil her from observation, especially as it was now deep night, and she accordingly jumped into the saddle, and galloped fearlessly across the lonely forest, in the direction of Hordle. There was no moon, for smugglers seldom execute any of

their operations when that luminary is likely to display her countenance, so that the forest was wrapped in gloom, save when flashes of heat-lightning from the distant horizon irradiated for a moment the long vistas, or open lawns and glades, which glimmered before her in the flitting gleam, and then appeared to be plunged in tenfold obscurity. Without this occasional assistance, however, she would have experienced no difficulty in finding her way ; and she accordingly proceeded with unrelaxed rapidity, startling the deer who came out into the open plots to browse, or scaring their lurking enemy the night-stalker, who, with his toils and engines, concealed himself in the adjoining bushes, that he might ensnare and carry off the fattest of the herd. She passed a fine stag, one of the "native burghers of the wood," making pitiable but vain efforts to escape, having been caught by a hook baited with an apple, and hung from the bow of a tree. But the forest was by no means abandoned to the depredations of poachers and marauders. More than once she was hailed and menacingly ordered to stop by some of the under-keepers, apportioned to the several walks into which that woody district is divided. On these occasions the mention of her name, even the sound of her voice, served as an immediate passport ; for however severe these men might be against poachers, deer-stalkers, or timber-stealers, neither their duty nor their interest urged them to take cognizance of the smugglers. They were, in fact, on friendly terms with them, but more especially with the Captain, who had purchased their tacit connivance by acceptable gratuities ; so that Mary, with only a few of these momentary interruptions, threaded the forest, crossed Lymington River by Batram's-ley, and approached the coast in a shorter space of time than could have been accomplished by any one less conversant with the country. Indignation against George spurred her on to the utmost speed in the hope of defeating his design ; for having set him down as a traitor to herself, she believed him capable of every other atrocity, and guided by the boy's information, she did not for a moment doubt that he was perfidious enough to have betrayed her father, and to have given information of the intended landing. Just before the morning began to dawn, her anxiety was increased to the utmost degree of intensity by the sound of fire-arms, and shouts in the direction of Hordle Cliff ; shortly after which she could perceive several of the light carts unusually

employed in running dry goods, driven empty and at full speed back into the interior, too sure an evidence that the enterprise had been discovered and rendered abortive, and that the country people and others engaged to carry off the goods were making their escape in all directions.

This was indeed the case. The Captain had adopted such precautions that nothing but treachery could have prevented his success. Always his own *sportsman*, he had fixed upon a gap near Hordle as the place for running the goods ; the commander of the *Longsplice*, his partner in the adventure, was the only person privy to this determination until it became necessary to confide it to the various confederates who were to be assembled at night. At the dark hour appointed, the Captain, being provided with a long tube like a telescope, lined with polished tin, and containing a lighted taper, stood upon the beach, placed it against his body, and moved it gently backwards and forwards, so that it might be seen from the sea at a considerable distance, while the light was utterly invisible from the shore. For this signal the cutter steered, coming as near as the depth of the water would allow ; a low whistle announced her arrival, the galley loaded with valuable silks, secured in painted bags to prevent damage from sea-water, was rowed to the gap, and the men, divided into parties, each of whose leaders was held accountable to the concern for the number of bags respectively delivered to them, began to unload with incredible rapidity, and in perfect silence. Ere the first boat-load, however, was completely cleared, a small revenue-cutter ran upon the beach, the crew jumped ashore, an alarm was given, and the country people, most of whom had no deeper interest in the concern than the half-crown which is usually paid them for their assistance, and perhaps a small subsequent gratuity when all goes well, fled to their homes and hiding-places with the utmost precipitation. The galley was the first object of attack ; the Captain and his remaining comrades making the most desperate efforts to repel their assailants until they had completed her unlading, and calling out at the same time to their own cutter to slip and run instantly to sea. Regardless of the bullets which now came whistling around the immediate object of contention, it was not until the boat was nearly cleared out, and he was assured that all his comrades were safely up the cliff, that the lion-hearted Captain quitted the

beach, and, mounting his black mare, rode off towards Milford.

Such was the information that Mary received from honest Rough-and-ready, whom she encountered plodding as unconcernedly inland as if nothing whatever had happened, and who had not long before parted from the Captain, having been ordered to return to the farm. He added, that since they separated, he had learned bad tidings respecting Gentleman George, who, according to his informant, in attempting to cover the Captain, had received a shot in the leg, though it was still believed that he had managed to make his escape.

"George!" ejaculated Mary—"Was *he* among you? I had reason to believe that it was *he* who had betrayed you all."

"What, Gentleman George!" exclaimed Rough-and-ready in his turn, with an indignant surprise,—"Not he, a truer or braver fellow never smelt powder; he was foremost in the fray, covered us all, and if I didn't think he had got clear off, sink me, if I should ever have left the beach! George turn traitor! No—no!"—So saying, he pursued his way with his usual dogged, stubborn look, and Mary, relieved from all immediate apprehensions on her father's account, continued to advance at a more leisurely pace, towards the shore, her thoughts now anxiously reverting, though with far different feelings, to the supposed traitor.—Perhaps the heart never yearns so fondly towards a once cherished object as when we discover that we have been accusing it unjustly; in addition to which outbursting of affectionate remorse, Mary, upon the present occasion, was agitated with the deepest distress at the rumour of George's wound, and the probability of his capture. It was in attempting to rescue or protect her father, that he was stated to have been shot—a noble self-devotion, that entitled him to her deepest gratitude, especially as it was the second time that he had suffered in the same manner. If she had so cruelly wronged him in this instance, might not her jealousy have precipitated her into a similar error, when she suspected him of perfidy towards herself? Might not his conduct, however mysterious, be susceptible of the most satisfactory explanation? He swore that it was, and was it not cruel to doubt him? Generous, noble, heroic, in his conduct towards her father, could the same man be false,

mean, perfidious, towards herself? Impossible! She would await his justification, and she now felt confident that it would establish his honour and veracity. Prompted by a secret love which, though it had been momentarily checked, had suffered little or no diminution, thus argued Mary, until she, who had so lately visited George with all the fierceness of contemptuous indignation, now thought of him with mingled feelings of penitence, gratitude, and affectionate admiration, heightened by the keenest anxiety for his safety. It had been her intention to rejoin her father at Milford, and as her riding along the coast would not materially lengthen her route, while it might enable her to collect some certain information of George's fate, she pushed forward to the sea-shore.

The object of her solicitude was, at that moment, not only suffering the extremity of mental and bodily anguish, but in a perilous predicament, that hardly allowed him a chance of escaping with his life. In his attempt to screen the Captain, he had received a ball which had broken the bone of his leg, notwithstanding which he had contrived to scramble some little distance along the shore, and, favoured by the darkness, threw himself down beneath a crag, which had been detached from the cliff, and lay near the water's edge. In this situation he remained, propping himself against the crag, and groaning with torture, until the morning broke, when, upon casting his eyes to the sea, he could just recognise the cutter scudding away to the south, and chased by the revenue vessel, though far a head of her. No other vessel was in sight; he was hidden from the beach; he could hear no sound of voices; all was silent where but lately all had been clamour and tumult. Ignorant of his fate, his comrades had probably left the shore; it was not impossible, however, that some of them might still be lurking under the cliff, waiting for daylight to look out for him; and, in order to avail himself of their services, it was necessary that he should render himself visible by climbing to the top of the crag. Easy as it appeared, he found it impossible to carry this design into execution. Sick, dizzy, faint with fatigue and the loss of blood, he found that his powerless limbs refused to obey him, and, after several ineffectual efforts, which only aggravated his sufferings, he fell back into his former position, and resolved to abandon the attempt. Almost at the same moment, he made the appalling

discovery that he had crawled beneath this fatal rock at low water, and that the flowing tide, which now nearly touched his extended feet, threatened speedily to overwhelm and destroy him !

At the first conviction of this inevitable fate, the perspiration started in large beads from his forehead, a sudden and deep flush overspread his features, which almost immediately resuming their ghastly paleness, wore an expression of mingled agony and horror. He was naturally of a resolute and almost undaunted spirit, but the hopelessness of all succour or escape, now inspired him with a gloomy despair. Life, however, had long been a burden to him, and now that he could no longer retain it without the probability of his being made a prisoner and exposed to public shame, or the certainty that, even if he were rescued by his comrades, he must undergo some painful operation for his broken leg, perhaps after all to die in miserable anguish, he became in some degree reconciled to his fate, and resolved to encounter his approaching death without flinching, and, if possible, without even a regret. Fixing his eyes therefore upon the advancing waters with a stern composure, his thoughts reverted to all the faults, follies, and crimes of his past life, a retrospect that filled him with compunction and remorse ; while the hopelessness of the future, even if he could escape his doom, left him little to bewail in dying. A pang, indeed, shot through his heart as the image of Mary passed athwart his mind, and he murmured her name with a deep sigh ; but such was the cruel waywardness of his lot, that even this, his last, his only chance of happiness upon earth, was rendered unattainable by insuperable impediments. Conscious that his end was approaching, he withdrew his thoughts from all worldly objects, and determining to employ the short space that was yet to be allowed him in imploring forgiveness of his offences, he fixed his haggard looks upon the sky, and remained absorbed in penitent and fervent prayer.

Not so completely, however, could he abstract his thoughts from the earth, but that he felt an involuntary shudder as the waters flowed over his legs, while he imagined that he heard his death-knell ringing with a terrific loudness in his ears as the waves broke with a splash against the crag. Every succeeding surge rose higher and higher, sending a more icy chill to his heart, and as he mentally calculated to what part

of his frame the next would reach, and how long it might be before his sufferings would terminate, nature recoiled from a death so appallingly slow and protracted, and yet apparently so inevitable. While thus gloomily meditating, he felt the buoyancy of the element which had already began to enwrap his body, and a sudden flash of hope shot like lightning through his mind. By the assistance of the rising waters he might perhaps lift himself to the top of the little crag. This too, he was well aware, must be speedily overflowed by the tide, and in that case he would only have deferred his wretched fate ; but in the short interval he might be seen by some of his comrades, he might be saved !

Life is sweet even to the most miserable : his despair was momentarily chased away ; a new hope inspired him with fresh energy ; instead of contemplating the waves as his fell, inexorable executioners, he hailed them as his guardian angels, his preservers, and buoying himself as well as he could upon their surface, he succeeded, after the most painful and convulsive efforts, in dragging himself to the top of the crag, so weak and exhausted that he lay outstretched upon the summit, just able to raise up, and wave his right arm as a signal.

At this critical moment Mary, having reached the summit of the cliff above, threw her anxious eyes along the beach in the direction of the Isle of Wight, over the hills of which the sun had just risen, throwing broad shadows from its shores, and tipping with a crown of light the summits of the Needle Rocks. She could perceive no moving object except some distant fishing-boats, but as her looks wandered in another direction, she discerned something moving upon the crag. At first she imagined it to be sea-weed, blown up by the wind ; but on viewing it more intently, she discovered that it was a human being, and the instant suspicion of the truth sent an electric shock through her whole frame. It might be, it must be George, rendered helpless by his wound, and left thus miserably to perish ? Be it whom it might, not a single second would her generous heart pause to deliberate. She leaped from her horse, ran like an antelope down the precipitous gap, plunged into the waves, hurried to the crag, and uttering a piercing shriek as she recognised the agonized features of George, she fell upon the rock beside him. Conscious, however, that not a moment was to be lost, she instantly recovered herself and started up, intending to sup-

port and assist him to the shore ; but his blood-shot eyes, his death-like countenance, his faltering, gasping voice, his wounded leg, which had dyed the crag with gore, super-added to her fatigues during a sleepless night, and the shock of violently contending emotions, were altogether too much for her. Hers was a courageous heart, but after all it was a woman's ; nature was unequal to the struggle she had undergone, and the hideous, the withering spectacle on which she was now gazing with looks of horror. The scene floated dimly before her eyes, a hollow noise rang in her ears, she murmured a few inarticulate sounds, and slipped fainting from the crag.

George had convulsively grasped her hand, but totally powerless to raise her from the sea, he was doomed to the unutterable anguish of seeing her sink into the waters beside him. Her dishevelled tresses floated around her head ; once—twice—thrice did the waves roll over her pale lifeless face, as she lay extended like a beautiful marble statue. He could no longer bear the heart-rending sight, but with a deep groan sunk down insensible upon the hand which he still retained in his unconscious grasp.

CHAPTER XI.

— And for your reading, let that appear when there is no need of such vanity.

SHAKSPEARE.

HAVING in the first chapter of our work given a description of the Manor-house, the residence of Justice Welbeck and of his daughter Emily, we should not so long have withheld our readers from a visit to it, but that Henry Melcomb, who was unacquainted with the Justice, and had, therefore, no excuse for intruding himself unaccompanied, could not easily persuade Penguin to go with him and introduce him, although it was his first request that he would do so. It will be recollected, that immediately upon his arrival at Thaxted, he had walked over to the neglected, wild-looking park, and had wandered round the venerable but forlorn mansion, half of which was shut up, while the whole wore a

still more desolate aspect from its partial occupancy than if it had been totally tenantless. What he had seen upon that occasion, had but the more deeply interested him in the fate of Emily, cloistered in so sequestered and gloomy an abode, with a father whose penurious habits would not allow him becomingly to enjoy the immense wealth which, as he was now informed, he had accumulated by not very creditable means, and whose character, at once violent and hypochondriacal, seemed to account for that pensive, if not melancholy temperament which he had observed in the daughter. In Emily it was united with a bashful, retiring timidity, that accorded well with the style of her beauty, and rendered her altogether inexpressibly interesting. Although her face exhibited an habitual paleness, or rather a blanched delicate hue, more the result of sorrow than of sickness, it was frequently suffused with blushes, whose fugitive visits imparted a still more exquisite grace to the transparent fairness that succeeded them. A tear seemed to be not seldom trembling in her mild, dove-like eyes, which were often diffidently cast down beneath the fringe of their long sable lashes ; while there was a mournful expression in the slightly depressed corners of her mouth, and the soft plaintive tones of her voice, that told touchingly of some secret sorrow, endured with deep resignation, but felt with deep sensibility. At such an age as hers, for she was now in the first bloom of youth, it might be expected that she would be somewhat more sprightly and loquacious, and she had even been reproached by superficial observers with a want of animation ; but when her heart was kindled by any noble action, or affecting sentiment, she spoke and looked with an enthusiasm that quickly brought words to her tongue, the blood to her glowing cheek, and the tears of generous sympathy to her eyes.

Henry, as has already been stated, had lodged for some little time in the same boarding-house with her at Southampton, whither she had gone on a visit to a sick aunt. Circumstances had thrown them much together, for the invalid lady had taken a fancy to him, and frequently invited him to join her tea-parties at home, or the excursions in the beautiful neighbourhood, which had been recommended for the benefit of her health. Struck by Emily's appearance, suffering as she manifestly was from some concealed heart-grief, and not less interested in her conversation, Henry had

attached himself to her upon these occasions as much as was consistent with the avoidance of such particular attentions as might lead to a misconstruction of his motives. Had not his high and honourable feelings led him to abhor with a special detestation the character of a male coquet, another principle would have decided him not to compromise either his own affections or Emily's. Must we confess a truth which, in the estimation of some of our fair readers, may place him, we fear, in a most unsentimental light? He was a disciple of Malthus, deep in the theory of the preventive and positive checks to population, a subject in which he felt a profound interest, from its importance to the happiness and independence of the lower orders. No man, in his opinion, was warranted in marrying, unless he had a reasonable prospect of maintaining a family, so that it should not become burthensome to the community. His own situation at present afforded him no such prospect. Emily might be as poor as himself, for he had then heard nothing of her father's wealth, having made no inquiries upon the subject, and he therefore considered her as out of the question of marriage, at least to an individual so scantily provided as himself, without pausing to consider whether his own feelings or hers, when exposed to the influence of the passions, could be always made to square themselves by the rules of political economists, or the calculations of cold abstract reasoning.

Young gentlemen, even such as Henry, whom we should be very sorry to confound with the vulgar herd of gentility, make bad philosophers; but young ladies can be seldom brought to philosophize at all. In spite of himself, and notwithstanding a demeanour that had been strictly guarded, Henry had unconsciously awakened a flutter of tender emotions in the bosom of Emily, who, without adverting to theories and systems, or sufficiently considering the sanctions of prudence, listened to his generous and disinterested sentiments with a moral homage which her sensitive heart soon kindled into personal admiration. This sort of process is amazingly accelerated by a contrast of impressions, at least, where the change is from repugnant modes of action, and revolting habitudes of thinking, to those with which our whole soul eagerly and delightfully sympathizes. At home, Emily heard nothing but sordid and grovelling maxims, saw nothing but the grinding oppression of a crafty, covetous,

penurious man, constituting the very element in which she was condemned to live, and from which she could only make occasional and stealthy escapes, when the generous dictates of her own heart led her to soften the lot of those who were subjected to her father's exactions, or to any other calamity. This she was often enabled to do more extensively than might have been imagined ; for, however mean and mercenary he might be to others, towards Emily he was liberal even to profusion ; so that she had it in her power secretly to remedy many grievances, and alleviate much of the distress with which the neighbourhood was afflicted.

Though she could thus covertly indulge in more congenial modes of action, she could never, in the presence of her worldly-minded father, give vent to those sentiments of disinterested virtue and benevolence with which her own mind was imbued, without being ridiculed as chimerical, or hearing her opinions stigmatized as the perilous aberrations of a romantic girl. Escaping, for the first time in her life, from such an uncongenial moral atmosphere, and thrown into the society of Henry, it may be supposed with what delight and avidity she listened when he expatiated, as he was so fond of doing, upon those views of enlarged and liberal philanthropy, which had not for their object any particular tribe or district, but the melioration of the whole human race. He condemned that odious conflict of opinions upon subjects either unimportant or undeterminable, which only serves to imbitter life ; when, by substituting practice for theory, by performing duties instead of squabbling about idle dogmas, and indulging in no other rivalry than the generous race of active benevolence, we might, in a material degree, amend the errors of our social system, and diminish the general sum of misery. To such sentiments every chord of Emily's heart vibrated in unison ; in spite of all her efforts to suppress them, the tears of enthusiasm stole down her cheeks, and Henry often attributed to her own secret grief an apparent distress, which was in reality the overflowing of a generous and delighted sympathy.

These affecting meetings were over. Emily had returned to the Manor-house, uncertain whether she might ever again behold the companion of her Southampton excursions, but ever thinking of him, and of his exalted doctrines, with an admiration heightened by the contrast of all that now surrounded her. Her first return increased the general depre-

sion of her spirits; but still she did not regret her visit to her aunt: it had furnished her with a store of pleasant and ennobling recollections, which, amid many sources of disquietude and regret, seldom failed to afford her a solace.

Henry, on the other hand, who found his thoughts perpetually reverting to his fair acquaintance, attributed the interest that he took in her fate to compassion at her evident unhappiness. The young philosopher had yet to learn that the pity felt for an amiable and beautiful girl is soon fostered into a warmer sentiment; a fact which, if he had suspected, he would not have been so importunate with Penguin to introduce him at the Manor-house. Perhaps the *ei-devans* contrabandist felt an instinctive dislike of a magistrate, who, whatever might be his offences in other respects, was rigid and partial in the discharge of his judicial functions. "Gad, my young friend!" he exclaimed, in reply to Henry's application, "I like Emily—a sweet girl! rather dumpy and down in the mouth, as well she may be: but as to the old curmudgeon, I can't abide him; I term him a specimen of primitive trap, hey! Well, well, don't look so glum; I told you I was a bit of a wag. I had much rather call when he is not at home; it will be the quarter sessions soon, when he is sure to be absent: by that time you will have brought Mrs. Tenby down from London, and we can then all go together."

"Pray speak for yourself, Mr. P." said his wife; "I am by no means sure that I shall accompany you: it's a horrid gloomy house, makes one quite mopish; and besides, I don't like the daughter much better than you do the father. Instead of throwing away her money upon the good-for-nothing poor, and all sorts of fantastical charities, methinks she would act more becoming her station in society if she were to dress a little handsomer; though, to be sure, it's hardly worth while, with such a mealy face, and insignificant little figure. This is the second year she has worn that old-fashioned lilac pelisse." As she concluded this observation, the speaker complacently surveyed in the glass her own substantial form and over-fine dress, which bristled with novelty, while she adjusted her ringlets, in order to display the sparkling rings with which her fingers were loaded.

"And yet nobody ever looks so neat and tidy as Miss Welbeck," observed Penguin.

"Neat and tidy! pray give up these tradesmen-like ideas,

Mr. P. Why, any shopkeeper's daughter can be neat and tidy upon twenty or thirty pounds a year. With the money that Miss Welbeck evidently has at command, she must be a poor, mean-spirited creature not to cut a greater dash. Why doesn't she dress like me, or Lady Susan, or Miss Frampton? Ay, they carry money upon their backs, and let you see that they know it. As to Fanny Frampton, she's a silly, wild girl, too fond of nonsense and trifles, and perhaps too young to feel the importance of wearing real good things, and none of your plain, cheap, old-fashioned trumpery."

"But what is there about the father that renders him so objectionable?" inquired Henry, who considered the observations levelled against Emily to convey an encomium much rather than a censure.

"What first unhinged the old gentleman's mind, for he was not always thus," replied Penguin, "is a secret which I would give a trifle to know: but the fact is, that he has for many years been subject to sudden fits of passion, and dismal attacks of hypochondria; some say, indeed, that he is at times half mad; and these symptoms have been so much aggravated since his son disappointed all his hopes and ran away to the continent, that the servants, I am told, are frequently disturbed in the night with his cries and groans, though he will allow no one to approach him upon these occasions but his daughter, poor Emily, who sleeps in an adjoining chamber, that she may be always ready to console and assist him."

"Oh! he's a horrid old skinflint!" cried the wife. "Would you believe it, that, though he is rolling in riches, he hardly keeps any table, and never makes the least display, though he has a strong-room in the house cram full of heavy old-fashioned plate? Now and then it is raked out, when he gives a half-yearly dinner to his brother magistrates and some of the neighbours; but it is a sad blundering business, the things badly dressed, and worse put upon the table. His wines, indeed, are decent, for in his possession they are sure to get old!"

"It is sometimes very unpleasant to be in his company," continued Penguin; "you are never sure of him, for while he is conversing agreeably enough, he will all at once stop, and sink into a stern, moody reverie; or start off from the subject, and rant as wildly as a moon-struck tragic actor."

“That which is common,” said Henry, “we have little wish to see; but the being you have been describing is a singular one, and you have therefore been increasing my desire for an interview, while you have been striving to diminish it. Poor Emily! what a melancholy abode, what a painful lot! You will really oblige me by accompanying me this morning to the Manor-house; and besides, I thought you delighted in the developement of character.”

“Who?—I! not in the least. Oh! ay, I recollect, all right, all right, so I do, it’s quite my hobby-horse, after geology; but I can’t go this morning, for you see I have got on my vagabondizing dress, with my wallet and hammer.”

“These may be easily changed, and if you would escort me to the Manor-house, we might afterward visit the bed of shells you were mentioning, which cannot be much out of our road.”

“Egad! my young Domine, and so we might. Ay, that stratum runs from the coast quite through the Forest, and, what’s curious, they’re all tropical shells, and found only in this neighbourhood. I can show you a good many of them in my museum, and there are above a hundred and twenty engraved in the *Fossilia Hautoniensia*, which you can look over while I am changing my dress. But it will be a long round, and my legs are not quite so young as yours; not able to vault across the Miller’s run, hey? so I’ll drive you over in the gig.”

“Indeed, Mr. P. you will do no such thing,” cried his better half, with a look and tone of great decision: “you will never drive that gig again. Remember how you upset it coming down the hill by Lady-cross Lodge and nearly killed yourself; and how you nearly drowned the horse another day by driving him to drink in the deepest part of Avon-Water Bottom. James shall drive you, and it will besides look much genteeler, for he has got a new livery, and a glazed hat, with a gold-lace band, and there’s plenty of room for three in the gig; I had it built roomy on purpose.”—Henry declared that such an arrangement was perfectly unnecessary, as he was himself so practised a whip, from having driven vehicles of all sorts in America, that he would be responsible for the safety of his companion.

“Oh! that’s another matter!” exclaimed the lady: “in that case, I can willingly trust him to your care; but poor

dear Mr. P. is so perfectly *non compos* when he is thinking about those nasty shells, and dirty, rubbishing bones, that I am determined he shall never handle the reins again. Come, my dear, let me see about helping you to change your clothes. God knows what would become of you, if you hadn't a good wife to look after you, and to care for you!"

"Capital! capital!" whispered Penguin, shrugging his shoulders, and winking to Henry as his spouse left the room: "I proposed driving on purpose, just to try her; knwe how it would set her off—you were quite right, I *do* like to draw out people's characters." So saying, he hurried after her, having previously placed in Henry's hands the promised book of engraved fossils, which he thought calculated to beguile a much longer time than he was likely to consume in dressing, for he was brisk and expeditious in all his operations.

Philosophically indifferent as Henry generally was to the fashion and cut of his habiliments, although punctilious in the preservation of an almost quaker-like neatness, he found that, upon the present occasion, his dress required some little improvement, a discovery which would probably have never been made, had he not been about to visit Emily. He proposed, therefore, that they should pass through Thaxted in their way, and stop for a short time at the George; an arrangement to which Penguin gave a willing assent, as it would enable him to enjoy his favourite luncheon of syllabubs and biscuits. On their arrival at this rural caravansary, Sam Ostler, who had a shrewd ear for the sound of a carriage-wheel or a horse's hoof, took hold of Penguin's mare as they drew up, and patting her on the nose, while he surveyed her whole figure, exclaimed, "She be in rare condition, Muster Penguin, baint she? Ay, and as steady a mare as any in all England, I look upon't, if people can but drive. A little hair off the near knee from that ere tumble down Lady-cross-hill, which is a good ten pound off her value, but she don't seem to have got no sprain from dragging the chay out of Avon-Water Bottom. Heart alive! only to think of your driving her in there!"

"Curse these fellows!" cried Penguin, pettishly; "they fasten as naturally upon a man's sore places, as the flies upon the raw back of a horse."

"Servant, Sir, servant!" cried Tony, who now ran out, pulling a lank lock of his pig-coloured hair. "What!

Muster Penguin, you ha'n't got your worky-day dress on this morning ; too hot to break stones, baint it ? Bodikins ! that were a prime good one, warn't it, that trick as Squire Frampton's Blackeymoor serv'd ye down by the Millers-run and the marl-pit ? Lame Richard and Joe Penfold took a quart here last night, and told we all about it. How us did laugh, sure-ly ! I'd ha' stood a pint to see the Black fellow making mouths at ye from the alder bushes, danged if I oodn't !”

“ Confound your jabbering !” cried the geologist, with a look of offended dignity ; “ Shut up your own ugly mouth, or you'll never see another sixpence of mine.” So saying, he passed hastily into the house, followed by Henry ; while Tony, pulling his features into a grimace, and putting his bony finger to his nose, looked at Sam with such a ludicrous distortion, that the latter was obliged to stoop and hide his face behind the mare, lest his chuckling visage should be seen from the parlour-window, to the diminution or total forfeiture of his expected groat. Henry ran upstairs to make the requisite alteration in his dress, and Penguin, having inquired after Sally, and ordered syllabubs, provided they were prepared by her, and not by crooked Martha, proceeded to make his usual inquiry of the landlord, who came bustling into the room, of what news was stirring at Thaxted. “ News, Sir !” exclaimed Timothy : “ Bless us ! such a life as I lead here at the George, toiling and moiling from morning to night, I have no time for news, not I. Just snatched half an hour last night to run over to our 'sociation, and hear a bit of a lecture upon chemistry ; but he was a poor creature, quite a borax of a fellow ; couldn't catch his focus ; never came right slap bang, point-blank, plump upon the fulcrum, like Professor Pully, but all curvilinear and gelatinous like, and if it puzzled me I'm sure he must have finely bothered the hopperatives who were present, for instead of acting upon the equilibrio, he was always in a state of osculation ! Couldn't fix him nohow.—Why, what are Sam and Tony sniggering at yonder ? There's always some secret coagulation going on 'twixt those two.—What bell was that ?—Tony ! Tony, I say ! cold meat, tankard ale, Gemman, Dolphin. Coming, Sir, coming !”

“ But surely, landlord,” said Penguin, as he assaulted his second syllabub, “ you must have picked up something new at the lecture, however short a time you stayed.”

"But little, Sir, but little : couldn't make out his trigonometry ; never gave him a minimum of attention till he mentioned ox-hides of iron ! Don't tell me : I hold it as a vertical truth, a mathematical maximum, that ne'er a tanner in England can make them as hard as iron ! Odds life ! I had a mind to give him a hint that the shoemaker should stick to his last, when he went into a comic section about hydrogin and oxygin, for I've kept a tap these twenty years, and I know there's none equal to Booth's best. Only think of people lecturing when they know nothing about the density and diameter of what they're talking of!"

"Ay, that's bad enough, landlord, but we must make allowances ; your society is but newly established, and can't yet afford to have the best lecturers."

"Very true, Sir, very true ; we can't all be equally learned, for the impetus must depend upon the circumference. I don't wish to be hard upon the gemman, for give and take's my maximum—nothing diagonal about Tim Wicks, all upon the square root, straight-forward as a parallelogram ; but how can I sit still and hear a chap talk' about sugar of lead, and salt of lead, when I must know more of the trigonometry of them things than he does ; for father were a plumber, and melt or hammer his lead which way he would, I'll swear he never got sugar or salt neither but what came from the grocer's ! He may talk till he's black in the face about malleability, and fusibility, and friability, ay ! and roastability, if he likes, but he can't have a segment, no, not a tangent of real ability, which, after all, is the only solid hydrostatical fulcrum ! Sam Ostler ! draw off gig, Lymington coach driving up—water horses. Coming, Sir, coming !"

"I don't wonder, Tim, that you soon came away, since there was so little to be learnt, and your time is so precious."

"Why, Sir, to tell you the vertical truth, I had half a mind once to stay till the end, on account of poor crooked Martha, my inclined plane, as I call her—d'ye catch the focus, hey ?—for as he talked about empty-rheumatic oil, I thought I'd step and ask him for a shilling's worth, since Martha, poor soul ! is sadly troubled with the rheumatiz all over her whole hemisphere. But he went on to humbug us, that a diamond was made of charcoal, which appeared to me such a down-right false pivot and sham segment, that I clapped on my hat, bolted out of the room, and as Bat Haselgrove was driving by at the moment in his taxed-eart, I jumped into it,

he drove me over to the George, and set me down right slap bang point blank, plump upon my own fulcrum."

"Gadso, landlord, that was lucky ; but have you no other news than this ? you have generally some of the chit-chat of Thaxted to tell me."

"Why, Sir, the great first principle and primum mobile with us at present is this here fair, which we mean to make a grander one than has been seen here for many a year, and if the gentry attempt to put it down by inert force, we are determined to stand up boldly for our own inverse ratio. No, no, we're not such gudgeons as to be caught with an angle of forty-five degrees ; their opposition will only enlarge our axis ; and this must ever be the case in a free country like ours, since the percussion is alway proportioned to the area—d'ye catch the focus, hey ?"

Before Penguin could reply, a carriage drove up to the door, and the landlord ran out of the parlour, calling in the same breath for Tony, Sam Ostler, and Sally Wicks, and muttering to himself a *da capo* about his bustling life, no peace, toiling from morning to night, &c. &c. Penguin had by this time despatched his syllabubs, a process, indeed, which had been going on uninterruptedly during the whole of Timothy's catachrestical gabble ; Henry shortly after reappeared, when, mounting their vehicle, they proceeded towards the Manor-house, into which mansion we shall take the liberty of introducing our readers, while the geologist and his companion are driving thither.

CHAPTER XII.

Go to, go to ;
You have known what you should not.

SHAKESPEARE.

GIDEON Welbeck, or Justice Welbeck, as he was commonly called in that part of Hampshire, was a tall, gaunt, bony figure, though his height was diminished by a considerable stoop in the shoulders, which was the only mark of decrepitude about him, his step being vigorous, and his limbs

sinewy and strong: A tuft of gray hair ran round the back of his bald head, which had been finely formed by nature, though his countenance now exhibited an arena in which the passions had manifestly been waging a long and obstinate war. Furrowed and strongly marked, it had been not unaptly compared by one of his neighbours to a menagerie, in which all sorts of wild beasts were collected; but, amidst its fiercer or more melancholy traits, for he was often affected by a hypochondriacal prostration of spirits, his face never lost its character of covetousness distinctly conveyed in the thin, compressed lips, and the eager, hungry, grasping look of his bright, restless eyes, which pounced upon their object like a vulture upon its prey. Strictly speaking, he was not avaricious; for, though sordid in his notions, and penurious in his habits, there was no actual misery—nothing squalid either in his appearance or his establishment; while upon his beloved daughter he would have lavished every shilling he was worth, had she required it at his hands. According to his own views, his mode of living was only economical: compared with his great wealth, it was unquestionably mean and niggardly; but still he had a ready excuse for his parsimony,—he did not indulge it on his own account, but on Emily's. Every thing was for her. He had determined to make her a great fortune;—he had set his heart upon her aggrandizement;—she should be the wealthiest bride, or the richest heiress in the country;—for himself he cared nothing. Thus, by a subtle but common operation of self-love, did he endeavour to convert a failing into a virtue, and disguise his covetousness under the mask of paternal affection. In his earlier days, he had been an ardent admirer of the old dramatists, for whose writings he still retained his taste; perhaps because the conflict of fierce turbulent passions which they presented was congenial to his distempered mind, perhaps because he sympathized with their frequently disparaging and misanthropical views of human nature. Under the influence of his casual melancholy, he was generally taciturn, though sometimes, making a resolute effort to escape from it, he would force himself to converse, and display an ease and animation that might have been mistaken for natural cheerfulness. Stern, moody, and irritable as he was, his demeanour towards Emily was uniformly fond, almost to doting. She was the only person that knew how to manage him, or retained any influence over him; and as she was

aware of this fact, as well as of her parent's infirmities, she never willingly quitted him. Her recent visit to Southampton had been made at his especial desire; for, notwithstanding his great wealth, he would not suffer Emily to ~~omit~~ any opportunity of securing, by her personal attentions, the reversion of her aunt's little property.

Over the porch at the principal entrance of the house, was a small apartment, almost constantly occupied by Welbeck. From the window, he could obtain a view over the park in front of the mansion; while the door communicated with a gallery that passed through the whole building, terminating at the farther extremity in a bow-window, whence he could equally command all that might approach the back of the premises. In the closet of this room, as well as in that of his bed-chamber, he constantly kept loaded fire-arms, which he regularly inspected every day, and then deposited them on a shelf, generally lumbered with old plays, or such law books as had reference to the duties of a magistrate.

It was his custom to watch always the arrival of the post, tearing open his letters, and then devouring the newspapers, with an intense eagerness that seemed rather to be the result of misgiving and trepidation, than of mere curiosity, however keen. On the morning in question, after having read his letters and run through the papers, not omitting a single advertisement, he rang a bell that communicated with the sitting-room of his daughter, who immediately obeyed the summons.

“ Emy, my darling,” he cried, with a look of unusual animation, “ here is a letter from the Earl of Latehmore, who with his son and heir, young Fawley, purposes calling here this morning, and would have done so sooner, but that he knew not you had returned from Southampton. This youth, the future Earl, cannot live, you see, long away from you. I could read his secret wishes, although you saw them not; and now in this written paper—here in this precious document, the blessed fulfiller of my cherished hopes,—the Earl formally solicits that his son may be admitted as your suitor. This is a happy day! A day? alas! I cannot answer for a whole day, but it is, at least, a happy hour, since it promises the great consummation for which I have been toiling through my life; and, O God! what a wretched life has it been! Away with all such

thoughts! begone! avaunt! Is not Fawley a comely and a graceful youth?"

"Oh, my dear father! why will you talk thus?" exclaimed the blushing Emily, afraid to awaken his dormant passions, which were usually maddened by opposition to his will, and yet sickening at the very thought of a union with Fawley, whose handsome form and high rank little stoned in her estimation for his frivolous and dissipated character: "Why should I marry at all, and what can have persuaded Lord Fawley, who has scarcely seen me half a dozen times—"

"What can have persuaded?" interposed Welbeck; "his own admiration and his father's good advice. And what, you will ask me, can have influenced the Earl to this determination? I will tell you, Emy, for I see through these men, and make them my tools while they think I am their dupe. Lord Latchmore has chosen to impoverish himself by gambling and electioneering; his vast estates in Hampshire and Sussex are only nominally his—the title-deeds are in my strong-room—they are mortgaged to me—they are mine—all, all, all!" (his eyes sparkled, while his hands opened and clutched together as he spoke,) "and he must either leave Fawley a beggar, or enable him to recover his patrimony by marrying him to the daughter and sole heiress of the mortgagee."

"And what could I expect in uniting myself with a man for whom I have no affection, and who is only impelled to offer me his hand by motives which render him unworthy of it?"

"You need neither expect nor desire more than you are sure of finding—rank, station, consequence, power, and wealth, which wealth I will take care to secure to you, that it shall be beyond the reach of either the spendthrift Earl or his son. Then will you be able to spurn and trample upon all those who do not render homage to your superiority. You start, you recoil from an arrogance and tyranny so uncongenial to your meekness. Lookye, Emy, this is a hateful, treacherous, villainous, irrecoverable world. You must either be its master or its slave. If you consent to be the latter, every one will delight in crushing you into the dust: if you can accomplish the former, and they who have gold have already secured their dominion over mankind, you must govern with a rod of iron. There are but two great classes

in existence—fools and knaves, or in other words, victims and victors."

"If I have no alternative, I hope I may be ranked among the fools," said Emily, with a faint smile, though she was far from finding any thing pleasant in her father's spleenetic and misanthropical doctrines.

"Among the dupes, my dear Emy, you may certainly be at present numbered. I have willingly given you the means of indulging your bounties, that when you discover, as you soon must, the hatefulness of those upon whom you have been lavishing your favours, and the hideous ingratitude of the world, you may be the more effectually cured of your infatuation, and become, like me, a scorner of your fellow-creatures. He who confers an obligation makes, perhaps, one friend, though even this is uncertain, and twenty enemies; and he would be playing an equally losing game if their numbers were equal, since the feeling of revenge is twenty times stronger than that of gratitude. All men are selfish and intractable. Like walnut-trees, they will only shower down their fruits upon those who beat and cudgel them, and in this they do but adapt themselves to all the analogies of nature. Earth herself only yields her wealth to those who plough her bosom and harrow it with iron; she gives a richer fragrance when she has been just lashed by an angry storm of rain; the flowers that we crush beneath out feet reward us with a more aromatic incense; let us then practise the lessons that are taught us, let us conform the moral to the physical system, sparing no harshness that may minister to our own gratification or aggrandizement, making no distinctions between friend or foe, than which no terms are more easily convertible, but imitating the subtle bee, who plunders honey alike from the healing balm and the noxious hemlock."

"I cannot argue with you, my dearest father! I cannot feel—I cannot even understand your doctrines; but to recur to a subject which I can feel, and most painfully too—why should I marry at all, why should you force me to leave you? Remember how precarious is your health: who shall tend you, what will become of you, who will be your nurse, what can you do when I am gone?"

"Die!" shouted Welbeck, with one of those fearful alterations of look and feeling to which he was subject; "ay, and die content, come what will hereafter, when I see that the

demon who has lured me on has not altogether betrayed my hopes, but that my daughter, she for whom I have sacrificed myself, sits in coroneted state, in pomp, and wealth, and glory amid the nobles of the land. To be twice disappointed, to lose that last throw upon which I have staked my heart, my soul, would indeed make earth a hell to me."

There was a silence of some minutes, during which Welbeck remained plunged in a gloomy, struggling reverie. Emily herself, great as was her influence over him, fearing to interrupt it, until she might mark some encouraging relaxation of his convulsed features. Making at length a violent effort, he seemed to shake off the waking night-mare that oppressed him, and continued with a more animated look and voice, "Go then, my child, and prepare to receive our titled visitants. They are coming to-day, this very morning; here is the Earl's letter, the precious document and pledge that my hopes shall not again be blasted. Begone, and array yourself in such rich and costly fashion as may become my heiress, and the future Countess of Latchmore. Where are my moneys gone? I have denied you nothing. Let me then see you more honourably clad: these are plebeian garments; away with them! And wear not any longer those meek and pensive looks, but lift up your countenance, and let your haughty eye seem conscious of your glittering vestiture and your aspiring hopes. Begone! and remember that I would have you 'radiant with gold, and gemmed with jewelry.' "

In these excited moods, opposition did but irritate Welbeck, almost to frenzy; whereas, if he were soothed by a seeming acquiescence, he was apt presently to forget all that he had been saying, and to think no more about it. This Emily well knew, and making, therefore, a show of compliance, she embraced her father, put a play-book into his hand, which generally assisted in composing him, and quitted the apartment.

"Hah!" exclaimed Welbeck, starting back as he opened the volume; "is this a Virgilian lot? have I stumbled upon this ominous page to be reminded that I may have been imitating the conduct of Sir Giles Overreach only to share his final doom? If one single disappointment drove him to madness, what would a double misery of the like nature entail upon me? But no; Emily will never prove a Margaret, nor am I a remorseless villain like Sir Giles. What

the law would give me I have, indeed, inexorably grasped ; but between others, and acting as a magistrate, my judgments have been just and unimpeachable. Wretch that I am ! let me not lay this flattering unction to my soul. Are not these hands stained with innocent—O merciful heaven ! have I not the life of a fellow-creature to answer for ?—Hah ! what noise is that ? some one approaches.”

He ran to the window, and beholding a vehicle driving up to the house, made one of those instant and vehement efforts which enabled him to subdue his mind, even in its most tempestuous workings, and to throw an air of stern composure over his volcanic countenance. The visitants, as he conjectured, might be coming upon some official business ; he descended immediately into the parlour to receive them, for it formed a curious contradiction in his character that, while he affected to despise all the civil obligations of life, he piqued himself upon the diligent and upright discharge of his magisterial duties, and even derived a secret pleasure from the performance of this solitary virtue.

The party he had seen approaching proved to be Penguin and Henry, whom he received with a grave courtesy, though he could not repress a slight feeling of impatience, when he found that they came upon a mere visit of ceremony for the purpose of introducing Henry as one who was likely to become a neighbour. This, however, he did not externally manifest, for Welbeck could occasionally render himself agreeable, and was generally observant of the superficial modes of politeness, after a somewhat formal and antiquated fashion, unless when driven from his guard by one of those whirlwinds of sudden passion which sometimes assailed him. Only a few minutes had elapsed when Emily, not knowing that any visitants had arrived, entered the room for the purpose of putting some question to her father. On perceiving Henry she stopped, blushed deeply, cast down her eyes in evident confusion, and falteringly saluted him by his name, after which she noticed Penguin, and then sank into a chair, not before she had need of its support.

“ How, Emy ! do you know this gentleman ? ” cried her father, while his eager eyes shot from one to the other with a suspicious glance.

“ I was not aware that you had any one with you,” said Emily, conscious that she was confused, and eager to account for it ; “ I little expected ever to see Mr. Melcomb,

again—he is a friend of my aunt Fleming's, lodged in the same house with her at Southampton, and laid her under much obligation by his polite attentions."

"Because he imagined her dying, I suppose, and was scheming for a legacy," thought Welbeck to himself, ever assigning mercenary motives to actions that wore any appearance of benevolence. A whisper from Penguin, however, that his friend was a young man of fortune, dissipated this idea, and he began to contemplate Henry with that respectful *esprit de corps* which rich men, ever willing to consider wealth as an evidence of superiority, generally feel towards one another. Anxious to introduce himself into society as widely as possible, it was the geologist's object to be upon good terms with all men, and in alluding, therefore, to the proposed suppression of the fair, the prevalent topic of conversation at that moment, he expressed a hope that Mr. Welbeck, as lord of the manor, would take care to be fully reimbursed by the neighbourhood for the loss of stallage and duties; signifying a great desire to know their average amount, that he might calculate the proportion he would himself have to pay, although he was principally actuated by his habitual curiosity and prying disposition.

Welbeck rang the bell, and desired that Wiverley might be sent to him with the manorage-book, when shortly after there appeared a staid, formal-looking little man in rusty black, whom the justice called his clerk, but who officiated besides as steward, bailiff, and general factotum. "Wiverley," said the magistrate, "I told you that there was a talk of suppressing our fair, and if the neighbours wish it, I myself care not a button about the matter, provided I have a full compensation. This gentleman is desirous of knowing the amount of my profits, *communibus annis*, and I have sent for you that you may show him the account." So saying he took and unclasped the book, and turning over its fairly-written pages—for every thing appertaining to Welbeck was methodical and accurate even to a fraction—ran over to himself the headings of the different leaves—"Fines, fees, and heriots; quit-rents; timber-account; agistment of cattle; commissioners' account for gravel; demesne account."—"Your worship," interposed Wiverley with a respectful bow, "will find the statute-fair account at folio one hundred and two." Welbeck turned to it, and Penguin, himself a keen man of business, was not a little

amused by the avidity of the eager rapacious master and the craftiness of the servile clerk, as, by mutual observations and calculations, they sought to enhance the value of the rights to be ceded.

During this discussion, Emily and Henry, unobserved by the others, had retired to a window, where, in a *tête-à-tête*, they were enjoying themselves in mutual inquiries, and an interchange of sentiments, not less congenial to the character of the speakers, than opposite to the sordid nature of the colloquy that was going on in the middle of the room. Their interview was not long, but the looks and tones, both of Emily and Henry, attested the delight with which they again met after a separation, which both parties had apprehended to be a final one.

While Welbeck was busily employed in calculating the rate of increase in the stallage during the last twenty years, the old sharp-toned clock in the front of the house struck the hour, a sound which instantly recalled his money-wandering thoughts to the expected visit from the peer. Hastily shutting the manorage-book, and returning it to Wiverley, he started up, exclaiming, "Hah! I had almost forgotten—Mr. Penguin, Mr. Melcomb, you must excuse me, I have urgent business that may not be deferred. Good morning, gentlemen, good morning; come, Emy, my child, you will be too late."

With these words he took his daughter's arm, quitted the room, and hurried her along the gallery, exclaiming, as he led her towards her chamber, "Do justice to yourself, Emy; assume a loftier look; walk and dress like a princess, for you shall have a royal portion. This match will justify my past life—to myself, at least, if not to heaven; and for the future I must e'en endure it as I may."

CHAPTER II.

“Then meet her and perish!” the Siren cried,
And she plunged deep down in the foaming tide,
And she reared again her awful form,
And she woke the winds, and she hurl’d the storm.”

G. F. RICHARDSON.

AFTER having quitted the manor-house, Henry accompanied Penguin, agreeably to his premise, to view the bed of shells, from which the geologist selected numerous specimens for his museum, when they returned together to Grotto-house, and Henry, having taken an early dinner with his friend, set out on foot to make his way back to Thaxted. His thoughts being occupied with Emily, and the strange stories he had heard of her father, he wandered inadvertently from the right path, and finding himself in a lane, entered at a pretty-looking cottage to inquire his way. It was occupied by an old man named Nettletop, who, as well as his wife, had formerly lived at the Manor-house, with Cyril Welbeck, the last squire. Henry found this ancient couple in great trouble on account of the alarming disappearance of their nephew Hodge, who lived at the cottage, but had been missing for two days, without their having been able to obtain any tidings of him whatever. While the old man was telling his story, Tony, the waiter of the George, burst into the room, his heated countenance seeming to testify that he had run all the way to communicate some important intelligence. Henry’s first inquiry was, whether Hodge had been found, whether he had returned to Farmer Patching’s, where he worked ?

“No ; nor he baint likely to return for one while,” said Tony ; “I know all about ‘un, danged if I don’t, and I ha’ run over just to tell Master Nettletop——”

“What has become of him ?” inquired Henry, with some impatience.

“Why, Sir, lookee here, I’ll tell you the whole story how it happened. I were sent over yesterday morning by daylight to fetch half a load o’ hay from Farmer Patching, so I pops old Ball into the cart, and off I goes ; and when I be

got there, I goes right into the farmer's ox-stable, and who should come in, Master Nettletop, but your nevy Hodge, and he pats and kisses every one of the oxen that he always had to plough with, in such a loving way like, that I couldn't help saying to myself, Icod! says I, I'd rather be a kissing of Molly Stubbs. So then he calls to Giles; 'Giles,' says he, 'thee and me sha'n't never plough together agin; thee'st a kind-hearted goadsman as ever went to field: now do ye, lad, when I be gone, and far away, do ye be kind to the poor dumb beasts, and above all, thee mustn't never goad this here fore hand ox, 'cause he be old, and still wrung in the back, tho' I ha' rubbed it night and morning with stuff.' And then he kissed the brute beast agin, and sure as ever you're standing there, Master Nettletop, there were a tear fell from his eye, danged if there warn't!"

"But what has all this to do with Hodge? What has become of him? where has he gone to? why does he not return home?" simultaneously inquired both Henry and Nettletop.

"Why, I were just coming to that, so don't ye hurry a body. 'Tony,' says he to I, 'it's hard to part from these poor beasts, a'ter I ha' walked so long behind 'em at the plough-stilt; but it's all along o' Lucy Haselgrove that I be going away from these parts all together. A'ter her and me ha' kept company so long, and 'twere settled we were soon to be axed in church, to go and cast me off for good and all, and tell me she were going to be married to a fine gemman! I couldn't stop here, Tony, to see such falsehood, 'twould break my heart, 'twould indeed.' And then he spoke thick, and drunky-like, and coughed, and seemed to swallow down summat in his throat, and wiped his eye with his frock-sleeve, and a'ter a while he do go on again. 'Tony,' says he, 'my heart were so full when I left the cottage, that I forgot one thing, and so, when you go that way, do ye tell uncle, that if he'll take up the board in the loft he'll find a mouse-trap, and in the mouse-trap an old stocking, and in the old stocking summat that may comfort 'n when I be far away; and tell 'n, I hadn't the heart to wish 'n a good-by, but that I sent my duty both to he and the old woman, and that ye heard me say, bless 'em! bless 'em! God bless 'em both!' And then he turned right round, winking his eyes all the time, as if he had got a fly in 'em, and ran out of the stable, and that was the last I ever seen of 'n."

"Heart alive! who ever heard tell such a cock-and-bull tale as this?" cried Nettletop: "Where be the lad a'ter all?"

"Did you not say you knew what had become of him?" inquired Henry.

"And baint I coming to it, if thee doesn't hurry the life and breath out of a chap's body. Well, I said that was the last I ever see of 'n, and so it were; but Phil, the postman, when he called at the George this morning, says he, 'What has made Old Nettletop's nevy go for a sodger?' says he. 'I met 'n on the road with a cockade in 's hat, along with some more on 'em, and a sargent, and I larnt they wouldn't take 'n afore a Thaxted magistrate to be sworn, fear he should change his mind, but were marching him off to Christchurch.'"

"Lord ha' mercy upon us!" ejaculated Nettletop, clasping his hands together; "be my poor boy gone for a sodger?"

"So he was, as upright as any sodger," cried the superannuated old woman, catching the word, though she seemed to have entirely lost the import of what had been passing. "Ah, Sir, when he be walking between the plough-stilts, and holding down the coulter in the stiffest soil, as if it were no heavier than a flail, he do look for all the world like a king, so he do. Who talked o' Lucy Hazlegrove? She ha' worked a smock-frock for our Hodge in crimson worsted, with true lovers knots and hearts; and Hodge be making up a purse for the wedding, for he told me so himself, the very day the bees swarmed in our garden."

"She be a wicked hussy to ha' served our Hodge this trick," said Nettletop; "but she were always a giddy, silly wench, too proud of her pretty face by half. Ods heartlings! only to think of our poor Hodge being gone for a sodger! Dear, dear! gone for a sodger! I wonder whether the poor lad will wear a blue jacket or a red 'n.' The old man had appeared shocked at the first intelligence, but as his feelings had been rendered too torpid by age to retain more than a temporary susceptibility, they soon evaporated in some such innate subject of wonderment as that which he had just expressed; while his imbecile dame continued to ply her wheel, and with her cracked voice began muttering to herself, in an attempt at an old song, "A sodger for me! a sodger for me!"

Tony having at length delivered himself of all his intelligence might now have withdrawn; but there was one subject in which he took a much deeper interest than in the fate of Hodge, or its probable effect upon his relations; and that was the mysterious mouse-trap enclosing the old stocking. He had no sooner recalled attention to this object, than Henry proposed that they should proceed in search of it, which was accordingly done: it was presently discovered, and upon unrolling the careful involution, and disentangling the knots of the old stocking, it was found to contain three seven shilling pieces, and a tolerably numerous collection of half-crowns, shillings, and sixpences, all of which had been hoarded up by Hodge against his marriage with Lucy.

“Poor lad! poor lad!” cried Nettletop, again seeming to be affected by this fresh proof of his nephew’s forethought and kindness of heart—“Thee hasn’t left another in all the parish like thee, and this here money will be but cold comfort for my old mistress and me when thee be’st far away.” Notwithstanding which averment, he counted it twice over, tied it up again very carefully, and deposited in his pocket.

“Well! if I had such a heap o’ shillings as them,” said Tony, “and Molly Stubbs were to sarve me the same sauce, I wouldn’t go for a sodger, danged if ‘ood! I wonder how many quarts all that would buy!—but howsomdever, that’s no odds; I must post back to the George, or else I shall catch it.” With these words he set off towards Thaxted; and Henry, having stayed to suggest such topics of consolation as might come in aid of the silver, which latter, however, was probably the most effective solace in old Nettletop’s estimation, returned to his inn, musing as he walked upon the occurrences of the day.

“These thoughts assailed him with such importunity during the night that they broke his slumbers; even his interest in Emily’s fate, deep as it was, yielded for the moment to the more intense anxiety awakened by the unfortunate Hodge. Henry was not one of those whose feelings are sluggish, if not altogether obtuse, unless the object that solicits them be among the better classes of society. On the contrary, all his sympathies were with the poor; and seeing in this young peasant a susceptibility of heart, and generosity of disposition, which would do honour to any rank; while the disappointment that had driven him to the desperate act of enlisting, entitled him to the deepest commise,

tation, he could not banish him from his mind. He had, moreover, an especial horror of the profession of a soldier. Hodge appeared to him infinitely too meritorious a personage to be thus sacrificed, and the result of these reflections was a determination to save him if possible from such a fate. If he could get access to the sergeant before his recruit had taken the oaths, a bribe seemed likely to effect this object without difficulty, and with the view of reaching Christchurch in good time, he got up while it was still dark, filled his purse with gold, and set off in the direction of the sea, making sure that he should reach the town in question by following the line of the coast.

Animated by the hope of succeeding in his benevolent object, and unvisited by any of those apprehensions which might have been excusable in a defenceless man traversing so lawless a district in the dark, he pursued his way at a rapid pace and with a stout heart, not sorry, however, at length to see the morning break, since it enabled him to ascertain that he was following the coasting road, which he found had now brought him close to the sea. He was congratulating himself that the light would preserve him from all danger of a tumble over the broken cliffs, with which the coast was now beginning to be skirted, and had halted for a moment at the edge of a steep gap leading down to the beach, when his ears were startled with a piercing shriek, that seemed to proceed from a female. It was the scream uttered by Mary when she had first discovered George bleeding upon the crag in the midst of the waters.

Eagerly throwing his eyes in the direction of the cry, Henry perceived something that resembled a human form upon the top of the detached rock, and rushing down the gap he plunged into the waves to render whatever succour might be in his power. Always energetic in the cause of humanity, he reached the crag in a few seconds. A single glance seemed to reveal to him the whole truth. He beheld a bleeding and disabled fainting fellow-creature about to perish miserably from the advance of the waters, and instantly endeavouring to lift him upon his own shoulders, that he might carry him to the shore. Reviving for a moment, as his head was raised for this purpose, George uttered a deep groan, pointing to the opposite side of the crag, ejaculated in a hollow voice—"Save her! Save her!" and again sank down.

With a horror that made the blood thrill in his veins, Henry now perceived the body of a female lying in the water beneath the farther side of the rock. In a moment it was raised and in his arms ;—young and vigorous, he made nothing of his burthen, but scrambling to the shore, and speeding up the gap, he ran to a small public house which he had previously passed, rushed into the door which had that moment been opened, passed into a room, deposited Mary upon the table, and having hastily given the astonished woman of the house orders to light a fire in the apartment, and immediately adopt such other measures as are usual in attempting the recovery of persons apparently drowned, he hurried back to the sea.

Again did he win his rapid way to the crag, neither his strength nor his activity having suffered any diminution from his exertions. The wounded man was thrown speedily over his shoulders and borne in safety to the shore, but so different did Henry find the weight of his present burthen, that he began to doubt his ability to carry him up the gap, and as far as the public-house, without a loss of time that might be better occupied in endeavouring to procure immediate professional aid for both the sufferers. Placing George, therefore, upon the sand, beyond the reach of the tide, he prepared to run over to the village of Hordle, which he had observed at no great distance, in order to procure whatever assistance the place might afford. On reaching the top of the gap with this intention, he perceived Mary's horse, from which she had hastily dismounted when she flew to George's succour. The animal, which was quietly grazing, suffered itself to be secured ; Henry threw himself upon its back, galloped over to Hordle, and desiring the village practitioner to provide himself with such apparatus as might be necessary, resigned the horse to him, described the spot where the sufferers had been left, desiring him to give his first attentions to the female, whose case seemed to be the most desperate, implored him to use despatch, and promised to follow with as much speed as his strength would allow.

It will be recollected that the Captain of the smugglers, after the night affray upon the beach, had remounted his mare, and ridden off in the direction of Milford, some one having told him that George, of whose wound he was at that time ignorant, had retreated thither. On his route he learned from one of his mounted comrades, who had fled

sooner from the scene of action, that George, in covering the Captain, had received a shot in the leg, and he concluded must have been taken prisoner, as he was certainly disabled, and could only crawl a little way. "Start my timbers!" cried the Captain indignantly, "and were you such a chicken-hearted chap as to sneak out of fire without telling me, or trying to bring him off yourself? George wounded, and in covering me, too! They shall have my heart's blood 'fore they nab him; ay, 'fore they touch a hair of his head!" So saying, he suddenly turned his mare, clapped spurs to her sides, and galloped back, striking down to the shore as he approached Hordle. His quick eye, accustomed to scrutinize the smallest object, soon detected George lying upon the beach, his looks as well as his blood-stained clothes sufficiently attesting the truth of his reported wound. "George, my brave fellow!" he ejaculated, as he threw himself from his horse, and wrung his hand; "what cheer, boy, what cheer? Founder the Longsplice! if I hadn't rather they should ha' put a bit o' lead into my hide than into thine, any night o' the whole year! Curse thee, George, for a noble-hearted fellow! what made thee go for to cover me? But cheer up, lad, cheer up, we'll soon get thy leg spliced; so heave a-head a bit, while I clap thee on black Bess's back, and I'll presently get thee stowed away in safety, never fear. Now, George, gently my brave lad, gently."

"Leave me, leave me!" ejaculated the wounded man in a faint and hollow voice; "look to Mary!—up the gap! up the gap! Mary is drowned!"

"Who?—what!—Polly drowned!" shouted the father, letting George fall from his arms, while the blood rushed to his face, distending every vein, as he stood for a moment transfixed with open mouth and staring eyes in speechless agony. George waved his hand towards the gap, and the Captain, suddenly recovering himself at the signal, sprung like a maniac upon his horse, urged the panting beast full speed up the gap, and galloping to the public-house, ~~etc~~ claimed in a gasping voice, as he jumped to the ground, "Is Polly here? where's my Polly? Show her to me this moment, or by God! I'll blow your brains out!"

"Lord bless us, Sir!" cried the landlady, terrified at his wild looks and menacing words, "if you mean the poor young woman that's drowned, you come too late; it's all over, poor soul, all over! she was as dead as a door-nail, and at

cold as a stone, when they brought her in ; so I left the body upon the parlour-table, where the young gentleman laid it, for I'm a decent woman, Sir, and I hope I know better than to go and worry and disturb a Christian corpse. And besides, Sir, nobody has a right to interfere, you know, before the coroner sits down upon the body."

Exclusively of that horror of approaching a corpse which is felt with peculiar force by the lower orders, the landlady, a timid, ignorant woman, who had recently arrived from the interior to take possession of the inn, was fearful of compromising herself by any mistakes, and she had no sooner, therefore, seen Mary's ghastly countenance, and touched her clay-cold flesh, than concluding her to be dead beyond all possibility of recovery, she recoiled from the body, hurried out of the room, and never thought of obeying any of the directions she had received from Henry.

"Where? where?" ejaculated with breathless eagerness, was all the notice that the Captain took of her speech. She pointed with her finger to a door, and he precipitated himself, without uttering another word, into the room. The large black mastiff which had accompanied the smugglers, and had been taken by a part of them into the interior with one of the first cart-loads despatched from the coast, having at this period wandered back, apparently in search of his master, had seen him dismounting at the public-house, and had testified his joy by leaping and barking vociferously around him. Too much agonized, however, to bestow a word, or even a look, upon his dog, the Captain rushed into the house, the poor animal, instantly sobered by such an unusual neglect, following him silently, and with a disappointed air, into the apartment. The shutters not having been opened, the candle, which the landlady in her hasty retreat had left upon the high mantel-shelf, threw down a particularly ghastly and sepulchral light upon the pallid features of Mary, as she lay extended with closed eyes upon the table beneath, one arm hanging lifelessly down, so that the hand rested on the sanded floor; her long wet locks scattered about in confusion, seeming by their sable hue to impart an additional wanless to her alabaster face; and her dripping garments, as they clung to her form, giving it altogether the appearance of a sculptured monumental figure.

"Polly!" ejaculated the father in a hoarse whisper, as he bent over and fixed his straining eyes upon his child.

“Polly!” he repeated, after a short pause, raising his voice to a louder, shuddering whisper. “Polly!” he again exclaimed, in an eager passionate cry, as if the loudness of his summons could awaken her from her apparent slumber. He waited for a brief space, breathless with agonized expectation. All was still and silent. He raised her pendent hand from the floor, and pressed it for a second in both of his own; but its chilling coldness seemed to give him certain assurance of her death, he let it suddenly go with a slight spasm, and it fell upon the deal table, making a rattling noise that thrilled through his very heart. But he would not believe his own sensations; he would not yield to misgivings of so withering, so desolating a nature; and drawing still nearer, he placed his hands beside her cheeks, and pressing them gently, applied his lips to hers. He felt no breath, no motion; all was cold as if iced over by death; and the conviction that his daughter was indeed no more, appeared now for the first time to have reached him.

Then was to be seen the silent though terrible struggle of a father, resolute and rugged in his nature, scorning to be overcome by any extremity of affliction, and yet too deeply affectionate not to feel that in the deprivation of his beloved and only child he had lost every thing that made life desirable. As he drew in a long breath, his chest heaved and expanded till it burst the button of his waistcoat, the perspiration started from his forehead, and in spite of the forcible compression of his mouth, he could not so far clench his features as to prevent their being slightly convulsed. He sank into a chair, and made one or two efforts to speak, as if to derive some sort of consolation even from the sound of his own voice; but finding that he could not command himself enough to articulate, he remained for some time gazing in heart-stricken silence upon the sad spectacle before him; the mastiff, as if conscious that his master was in deep distress, crouching, still and motionless, at his feet, with his eyes riveted inquiringly upon his face. Deriving, at length, a kind of sullen resignation from despair, the father muttered to himself—“It’s no use being cast down and dumb-founded—a brave man should always bear up—we must all die—shall die myself, and don’t care now how soon.—Poor girl!—poor dear child! if I could ha’ saved thee, I’d ha’ given—ay, I’d ha’ had both my arms twisted right out o’ the shoulder socket, It’s no use breaking one’s heart for any thing; and

yet a fellow can't help feeling ; especially when one thinks what a good, brave, noble——" The recollection of his daughter's many claims to his affection again overcame him ; his voice faltered, the muscles of his face were again convulsed, he ceased to speak, and two or three large tear-drops, rolling down his cheeks in spite of himself, fell upon the back of the dog. In an instant the animal started upon its legs, wagged its tail, and uttering a gentle, whining cry, rubbed itself against its master, as if to comfort him, or obtain some share of his notice, in both which objects, however, he was utterly unsuccessful.

Some little time had thus elapsed, when two maid-servants, who, in the belief that they were in the house of death and of mourning, had been stealing about upon tip-toe, whispering earnestly to one another, without daring to enter the apartment in which the body was deposited, stole softly to the door, half-opened it, and stood gazing with sorrowing looks upon the mournful sight before them. In the hope of consoling the disconsolate father, one of them observed to the other, in a whisper sufficiently loud to be overheard, that she understood the Doctor had been sent for, and that she had heard of instances where persons had been recovered after being a long time under water ; a remark which, however well meant, was far from answering its intended purpose.

"Avast! away with ye! heave off, stupid wench! and don't stand there jabbering and telling lies!" shouted the Captain, rendered irritable by his grief, and apparently glad of any object that might turn his thoughts, however momentarily, from the appalling scene before him. "She's dead, I tell ye, dead as a marlin-spike :—d'ye think I don't know a drowned body, when I've seen scores on 'em?" He waved his hand impatiently, the dog, imagining from his angry tones and gestures that there was some enemy at the door, leaped towards it with flashing eyes, bristling mane, unsheathed teeth, and such a menacing snarl, that the maids hastily closed the door and ran away, when the Captain, relapsing into his former attitude, was left to his own sad meditations.

These were presently interrupted by the sound of a horse's feet, and a bustling in the house ; soon after which the door was again opened, and the village apothecary, whom Henry had despatched, entered the room, followed by the landlady.

and assistants. As the medical man, after having ordered the fire to be lighted, declared to the several curious gazers, who were pressing behind, that no one must remain in the apartment, except the landlady and her female assistants, the Captain, who had now sunk into a sullen stupor of despair, suffered himself to be led unresistingly into a small back-parlour, where he was left with no other companion than his silent, crest-fallen mastiff, the by-standers respecting his grief too much to intrude upon his privacy.

Benumbed, as his faculties were for the moment, they soon recovered their sensitiveness, and he listened to every noise with an almost maddening anxiety, utterly despairing of his child's recovery, and yet eager to catch at any sound that might disabuse him of this terrible conviction. At times he gave way to the expression of a petulant and even contemptuous incredulity, execrating all those who would delude him with the notion that the dead might be brought to life ; until, as his anger subsided, he would again listen, and the noise of a footfall, or of an opening or shutting door, would suddenly electrify him with a thrill of vague and baseless hope. This intensity of suspense at length becoming utterly intolerable, he was preparing to burst from the room, that he might relieve himself from so torturing an uncertainty, when the landlady entered, exclaiming with an animated look, and a hurried voice, that his daughter was recovering, for she had now begun to breathe ; but that he was forbidden for the present to return into the chamber, or to see her till she had regained a little more strength.

"What ! what ! what !" ejaculated the Captain : "Polly recovered ! Polly breathing !" and too much agitated to heed the injunction he had received, he rushed past her, and burst into the parlour, where he had left his child. The shutters were now unclosed, and by the broad cheerful light of a sunshiny day, in itself producing an apparent change from death to life, he beheld his daughter, supported by pillows upon the table, and could distinctly perceive that her bosom was heaving, though with a catching and difficult respiration. Clasping his hands together with a loud smack, as he leaned over her, he passionately ejaculated her name, when she slowly opened her eyes, and faintly murmured the word—"Father!"

The sound of her voice, the sight of her opened eyes, but above all the tender gush of feeling awakened by the word

“Father!” were too much for him. His grief he had borne with a considerable share of stoicism, but this sudden tide of bliss utterly unmanned him. He sobbed two or three times with a gurgling noise in his throat, and then bursting into a loud peal of hysterical laughter, ran round the room, vehemently shaking hands with every one, in a transport of delight that rendered him totally unconscious of his actions. Having shared the previous silence and dejection of its master, the mastiff thought itself entitled to participate in his joy, and barked, and leaped in an ecstasy which was increased to a perfect delirium, when the Captain, giving him one hasty tap of recognition, exclaimed, “Poor fellow! poor fellow!” Again turning towards his daughter, the bewildered father was about to throw himself upon her body, for the purpose of embracing her, when the medical attendant succeeded in calming his transport by declaring, that he would not be answerable for his patient’s life, if her returning senses were to be exposed to any new shocks of feeling. Instantly sobered by this statement, he hurried out of the chamber, followed by his panting dog, and returned to the small back-parlour; where, shortly after, he had the inexpressible delight of receiving a message to inform him, that his daughter might now be pronounced out of any immediate danger, but that she must not for some time be either visited or disturbed in any way.

Once relieved from those paramount apprehensions upon Mary’s account, which had absorbed every faculty of his mind, his thoughts instantly reverted to his unfortunate friend George; and bitterly accusing himself for having forgotten him, he was about to run down to the beach, where he had last seen him, when he was informed that the young gentleman, who had saved the life both of his daughter and of the wounded man, had already, with the assistance of others, conveyed him to an upper-room of the house, where he was at that moment under the hands of the surgeon, who had given strict orders that no one should be admitted while he was endeavouring to set the broken leg.

Only a brief period had elapsed, when Henry himself entering the little back-parlour, congratulated the Captain with a cordial warmth upon the recovery of his daughter, which, he said, might now be considered certain; and at the same time informed him, that although his friend had fainted from the loss of blood, the fracture was of as favourable a

nature as such a wound would allow, and that the bone had been already reset.

Such exhilarating tidings, conveyed to him by a person from whom he had just received such inappreciable benefits, quite overwhelmed the Captain. Seizing his benefactor's hand, he endeavoured to express his gratitude, but his voice failed him, and he could only affectionately grasp the hand; a second attempt only produced an increased nervous wringing of the imprisoned and almost benumbed hand; but at the third trial, the words and the tears blurted out together, as he ejaculated, in a hoarse, tremulous whisper "Bless you, Sir! bless you! God Almighty bless you!"—and then turned aside to conceal his feelings, which had now become perfectly uncontrollable.

"I am already overpaid by the success of my exertions for the little trouble they have occasioned me," said Henry: "but I have still a favour to ask of you; will you lend me your beautiful black mare for two or three hours?"

"Take her—keep her;—take my heart's blood, my life, if you will!" cried the Captain.

"You shall have your mare again in two hours, or in three at farthest," said Henry, looking at his watch, and then hurrying out of the room.

It was fortunate for Mary, that when she had fainted away, on the first recognising George upon the crag, he had never relinquished his grasp of her hand, so that, although she was occasionally submerged by the waves, she had never remained long under water. Owing to this circumstance, her recovery had been effected with comparative ease; and she was enabled to be removed on the same evening to the Grange-farm, although in a very languid and exhausted condition. George's feverish state, however, and the nature of his wound, would not allow him to be transferred for the present to any other place, and he accordingly remained at the small public-house to which he had first been carried.

CHAPTER XIV.

But changing thus their arms about,
 Each soon becomes perplex'd and stupid,
 Love puts the torch of Hymen out,
 While Hymen blunts the shafts of Cupid.

'Twas this dissolved their union sweet,
 And broke affection's firmest tether ;
 And now if Love and Hymen meet,
 They seldom sojourn long together.

G. F. RICHARDSON.

"A most extraordinary thing, Lady Susan," said Mr. Frampton to his wife, as they sate in their splendid drawing-room, awaiting the arrival of a few friends and neighbours who had been invited to a small music-party : "A most extraordinary thing that Arthur should have left Oakham-hall so suddenly, without telling me what urgent business could take him to London at this season of the year, when it is hardly decent for a person of his rank in life to be seen there. It is a want of proper respect, for which there is no excuse."

"Had you been at home when he set off, you would probably have been apprised of his object ; which, however, he did not communicate even to me, though he did find time to mention that he should invite young Lord Mossdale to return with him to the Hall, and to remain here for some time during the shooting-season. Indeed, I requested him to do this ; for Mossdale, you know, has latterly paid some attentions to Augusta. He walked with her a good deal at the Marchioness's *fête champêtre* at Roehampton ; I took care that he should sit next to her at Sir Nugent Clavering's dinner-party ; and I was really vexed that we should leave town just as we had made his acquaintance, for he certainly seemed taken with her."

"Well, well, follow your own plans, Lady Susan, only take care not to lose the substance in snatching at the shadow. More than once we could have secured a rich commoner for the girl, had you not driven them all away by

your indiscreet declaration, that she should wed none but a title, which is not the way to get one, by-the-bye. In proof of this, I may inform you that Lord Fawley, at whom you made such a dead set last season, came over with his father yesterday to the Manor-house, and never called at Oakham-hall ; an instance of disrespect which, I must say, I think rather extraordinary."

"Lord Latchmore and Fawley at the Manor-house ! What can they be doing there, unless they went to borrow money of old Welbeck ? As to their not calling here, the reason is manifest.—Yesterday was Wednesday, when you suffer the Hall to be converted into a *show place* ; and as the Earl would hardly wish to be confounded with the Crumps, and Spriggses, and Jobsons, and Dobsons, who, on that unfortunate day, come over in all sorts of vehicles, from all sorts of places, to contaminate the Hall with their odious presence, I think his Lordship was quite right to stay away. I wish you would abolish this *nuisance*, which, for one day in every seven, not only dispossesses us of our own dwelling, but prevents any of our acquaintance from coming near us."

Mr. Frampton, whose pride was gratified by the display of his gorgeous mansion, vindicated its exhibition, and denied the imputed annoyance. The lady insisted, throwing in a supercilious sneer at her husband's vainglorious disposition ; the latter retorted, enforcing his arguments by a provoking allusion to the poverty of his wife's family ; and her Ladyship had been so studiously cool in the beginning of the discussion, that she would probably have ended by becoming warm, but that the door was most opportunely thrown open, and a servant announced—"Doctor and Miss Dotterel." Although Lady Susan's lowering countenance became instantly radiant with smiles, while her voice assumed its blandest tones, as she welcomed her visitants, she could not refrain, after the first ceremonies of reception, from returning to the charge through the medium of her visitants. Another recent subject of matrimonial difference, had been her insisting upon the dismissal of Pompey, on account of his misbehaviour when tipsy, a demand with which her husband having sturdily refused to comply, she now sought for an advocate by appealing to the Doctor, whether it was not monstrous to forgive the Negro so easily for such abominable conduct as that which he had himself witnessed.

“ Why, as to that matter, Lady Susan,” said the Doctor, “ we are enjoined forgiveness, and all that, by our most holy religion ; that is to say, under certain—ahem !—and so forth, of all which your Ladyship is already aware : but really, when such an abominable offence as drunkenness—hem !—is aggravated by impertinence, why then, Mr. Frampton, you must yourself allow that such heinous conduct—in short, that Pompey’s behaviour when he was drunk,—for drunkenness, as you doubtless recollect, was the crime for which the two sons of Aaron—I forget their names just now, but I’ll look them out and tell you next time we meet—were punished with fire—ahem !—I say, Sir, all this proves that the Negro’s conduct amounts to a crying sin ; yes, Sir, to a crying sin !”

Pompey, whose office it was to air and iron the newspaper on its arrival by the coach, and bring it to his master, having entered the room for this purpose unperceived by the Doctor, had heard his own condemnation, and deeming it unjust in one most essential particular, he exclaimed somewhat indignantly, as he shook his finger at his reverend arraigner, “ No, massa Docker Dottel ! no crying sin, but laughing sin, what mush better ting. Gog ! Pompey nebberr laugh so mush in um’s life. Berry sorry, Missee Dottel, um chuck oo under da shin ; I ax pardon, but nigger no sabby what um do, or else um nebberr come near oo !”

“ Hold your tongue, sirrah !” cried his master, “ and lace this gouty shoe for me : nobody does it half so tenderly, except Fanny, that I must say. You’ll excuse him, Miss Dotterel ; in his ignorance of our language, and still greater unacquaintance with manners, the poor fellow hardly knows what he says.—Now, Pompey, gently with it off the cushion—softly,—soh ! that’s capitally done !”

“ Berry sorry, Docker Dottel,” resumed Pompey, as he performed his office upon the gouty foot with a delicacy and softness of touch that would have done honour to the most experienced practitioner—“ Berry sorry—ax pardon—um nebberr do so no more ; bot um nebberr was drunk afore in England, ’septin dis once, and dat’s more nor oo can say for ooseff, Docker ; so dere’s a hickory-nut for oo to crack !”

“ Fellow ! fellow ! talk not to me in this manner. Your behaviour is really quite—ahem !—in short, perfectly—and this you must yourself confess, Mr. Frampton.”

With all his habitual pomposity and exaction of respect from others, the party thus appealed to tolerated almost every license in his faithful Negro, and he therefore contented himself with saying, "Pompey, hold your tongue, I say; lace the shoe as quickly as you can, and leave the room."

"Iss, Massa, iss; no more speak nodder word to oo: but look oo here, Docker, listen to me, Massa Docker. 'Pose oo dry, like Cassada; 'pose oo lub rum-punsh bery bad; 'pose oo see great big bowl rum-punsh, bootiful good, bery lily warra, strong as da debble, won't oo tote him op, and drinkee, drinkee, till da debble got into oo head, and den praps oo chock Missee under da shin, all da same I do maseff?"

"Ah, Pompey!" replied the good-natured Doctor, conciliated by his throwing all the blame upon his great spiritual adversary, "you are quite right: it was indeed the devil that got into your head; but I flatter myself, that this —hem!—this matter would never have happened, had you heard my sermon upon drunkenness, which is divided into three heads: first—"

"Gog! Massa Docker!" interposed the Black; "da drunkenness only divide na two—my head an' Tony's head: but had oo been at da George wid us, so mush oo lub da rum-punsh, dat oo'd made da tree, and jump, and dance, and sing 'Hi! ho! tink-a-tink-ting!' all da same like Tony and maseff."

Having completed the lacing of the shoe, Pompey had started up, suiting the action to the word, as was his invincible practice, by capering and snapping his fingers: a demonstration at which Miss Dotterel, in the apprehension perhaps of a new salute, drew back with looks of considerable horror. Frampton ordered his servant to quit the room, and Pompey immediately obeyed, his face mantled over with a radiant smile, as he held up his finger to the Doctor, and exclaimed, "Aha! Massa Docker Dottel! nebber shake oo head—oo know oo lub rum-punsh ooself bery mush. Found oo out, found oo out! Gog! dere's anoder hickory-nut for oo to crack!"

"Poor ignorant creature!" said the Doctor, "he little thinks that I have a particular dislike to rum-punch, and indeed, abhor drunkenness of any sort—ahem!—and I therefore hold it very fortunate, in fact, singularly—that I

ean drink my two bottles of Madeira without being in the smallest degree affected. By-the-by, Mr. Frampton, when do you expect the pipe of the East-India which you promised to let me have?" This inquiry brought on a most erudite and elaborate discussion, touching "London particular" and other Madeira wines, whence they diverged to the congenial subject of lively green turtle, whereof Mr. Frampton had just received a supply from the West-Indies, and expressed in most pathetic terms his apprehensions that the attack of gout under which he was then suffering would hardly allow him to do full justice to his favourite calipash and calipee. As they had both imaginative palates, they proceeded by an easy episode to the New Forest venison, dissenting with considerable taste and unction upon the merits of the bucks and does produced in the respective walks, but assigning the pre-eminence to Boldre-wood Walk for winter venison, on account of the great quantity of beech mast that served to fatten the deer; while they regretted, with much feeling, the difficulty of getting a King's warrant for a doe killed in this favourite district. As he gently rubbed his swollen foot, the legacy bequeathed to him by former intemperance, Mr. Frampton took occasion to observe, that if the fair were allowed, there would doubtless be a number of eating and drinking booths, to the scandalous promotion of gluttony among the lower orders; a vice to which they were already far too much addicted, and which could not be too severely reprobated, when practised by such people. In these sentiments the Doctor having perfectly coincided, proceeded to give a half hour's description of a long contested rubber at whist, which had kept him up till past one o'clock in the morning, and then reverting to the fair, declared that it was not the gluttony and drunkenness he objected to, though that was bad enough, so much as the gambling, and the scandalous waste of time that it occasioned; adding, that it had more than once occurred to him, that idleness was the root of all evil, and indeed, he had been since told that some other sensible man had made the same observation.

Meanwhile, Miss Dotterel, recovering from the shock occasioned by Pompey's sudden *capriccio*, had again rustled and composed her old fashioned silk gown, had with the respective finger and thumb of each hand taken two pinches of petticoat to draw it over her thick ankles, half-rising

from her seat to facilitate the operation, had cleared her throat by a hem! had imparted to her features as much distress as their vacant good-humoured pinguitude would allow, and thus proceeded to disburthen herself of her own griefs, and to inquire into those of her neighbour.

"Well, Lady Susan, I have been truly anxious to see you, that I might know all about it. I have been pitying you beforehand. I dare say you will have dreadful tidings to tell me; but I *must* inquire how you escaped from that terrible visitation last night?"

"I am really not aware to what terrible visitation you allude," replied her Ladyship, gazing unconcernedly at the reflection of her own feathered head in one of the long mirrors.

"La, how very odd! I mean the storm in the night—such wind and rain! of all the storms I ever!—didn't you hear it?—haven't you suffered?—no damage done?"

"I have never inquired. I found the Hall when I got up this morning precisely where I left it last night, and being satisfied upon this point, I have felt no concern beyond it."

"La, how very odd! Have you never asked about the garden? I was down in ours the moment the rain held up. Such havoc! such devastation! quite heart-breaking! You know our crooked apple-tree—not the espalier, but the standard, down by the bee-hives—well, one of the largest boughs, covered with apples, was broken off. Three dozen jerganel pears I myself picked off the ground, none of them ripe, and what we are to make of them, heaven only knows! unless I pick out a dozen of the best, and send them down to Mrs. Penguin, which I think I shall do, for she sent me a large pot of preserved-ginger in return for the windfall apricots last week. As to the seventeen quinces that I put into my basket, I don't care so much about them, for I had them boiled directly for marmalade. By-the-by, Lady Susan, I determined to speak to you about one thing which I have long had upon my mind—*very* long: you can't have done your marmalade yet? now *don't* make it so sweet as you did last year. *Indeed*, there was too much sugar in the last, and you *must* allow me to tell you of it, for I *can* have no interest in the affair, except as your friend. But the worst of all, Lady Susan, was our Bury pears. Eleven of the largest blown down from the favourite tree,—that one by

the cucumber-frames, you know—and all smashed to pieces, and the poor Doctor so particularly fond of them, that I'm sure I don't wonder he has been out of humour the whole day. It *was* trying, you must allow, even to poor brother, who is such a sweet-tempered man; and nobody, after all, likes to have their patience *too* severely tried."

"I can answer for myself on that point," said Lady Susan, raising her eye-glass, and looking anxiously towards the door, in the hope that some other of the expected guests might enter to relieve her from the penance she was enduring.

"And then only to think, my dear Lady Susan, of what happened in the very middle of the night,—and such an awful night too!" The spinster drew her chair nearer to her Ladyship, looked still more demure than usual, and dropping her voice into a confidential whisper suited to the importance and solemnity of the communication, thus proceeded:—"About half-past one, or a little before two—I'm not quite sure which—just at the time that I really thought the great stack of chimneys would come down, and bury us all in the ruins of the Vicarage, what *do* you think happened in the housekeeper's room?—You'll never guess—a most extraordinary coincidence to be sure; I see you are anxious to know, so I won't keep you any longer in suspense, why,—Tabitha, my beauty of a cat, kittened! Only to think, my dear Lady Susan, four pretty little tortoise-shell lady kittens, and one brindled Tom—I shall have *him* drowned, certainly; I can't *bear* tom cats, can you? By-the-by, Lady Susan, whom do you generally employ to drown your kittens? It is an unpleasant office after all, now *isn't* it? And I don't wonder that our cook objects to it, for she is a married woman, and has had children of her own; and for my part, we never have a couple of kittens drowned, but it sets me thinking about the poor, dear little Princess that were smothered in the Tower. You have heard that story, I dare say, Lady Susan?"

This Tabithean chit-chat proving too much for her Ladyship's patience, she rose, exclaiming, "What can have become of Augusta and Fanny?" and ringing the bell, she desired that their maid might be sent to summon them to the drawing-room, an order, however, which was rendered unnecessary by the appearance of the young ladies. Miss Frampton had been put out of humour by some little bantering allusions of her sister, but her company face, however,

and as far as possible her company temper having been both assumed at the door, she entered the room with her usual smile, and the regulation curtsey to her visitants, placing herself for the present with her back to the light, lest any traces of her recent flush might still be perceptible, but carefully displaying her much-admired foot and ankle, which, as she well knew, would betray no symptoms of her ungracious mood.

Other visitants presently arrived, refreshments were distributed, the news of the immediate neighbourhood, always the predominant object of interest in a country circle, was discussed with an eagerness scarcely warranted by its insignificance, and Lady Susan having prevailed upon two or three indifferent players to take the lead, subsequently put in requisition the musical powers of her own daughters. As Miss Frampton had taken lessons both upon the harp and piano from the most eminent and expensive masters, her father, whenever he meant to express that she was a first-rate player, always contented himself with stating that he had paid the very highest price for her tuition, cost being in his opinion an invariable test of excellence. From its better favouring the display of her handsome arm and pretty foot, the harp had been selected as her favourite instrument, and so far as mere execution extended it could not be denied that she was an adept; but both her playing and singing were always exactly the same; each presented a precise echo of the lessons she had received. Unendowed with taste or feeling of her own, she followed the master by line and rule, and the result was, that her stiff, regular, mechanical performance resembled that of an automaton, often exciting wonder, but seldom conveying much pleasure. Fanny's ill health and inferior importance in the mother's estimation, had prevented her having the same advantages as her sister, but her voice was much sweeter; it had been just sufficiently cultivated to give a graceful developement to its natural powers, while her innate taste and sensibility enabled her so literally to "snatch a grace beyond the reach of art," as even to justify the triteness of the quotation. Augusta's performances and singing only reached the ear; Fanny's were not content with this, they found their way to the heart.

The former was tuning her harp, the latter was running over the keys of the piano-forte, preparatory to their playing a duet together, when the worthy Doctor, whose ideas,

never very progressive, had come to a stand-still about half a century before, called out to them, “ I protest, young ladies, I am glad to see you both so well employed ; it is quite —ahem!—in fact, absolutely—it is, indeed, Lady Susan, quite a treat to me. I was always fond of music, and I remember, when I was a young man, I could play a tune upon the flute—perhaps you have got it, young ladies,—it was the minuet in Ariadne, an opera, I think, of Tom Dursey’s, and the music was by—hem!—yes, I’m pretty sure it was by him.”

“ La ! brother, how very odd ! what a memory you have got ! ” cried Miss Dotterel. “ Ah ! those were the days for music ; we have had neither singers nor composers since. Do you remember how you used to listen when I sang, ‘ Water parted from the sea.’ ”

“ The identical two ‘ genteelst of all tunes’ to which the bear in Goldsmith’s comedy used to dance, ” whispered Fanny to her sister ; “ I would give the world if we had the music, for the three first bars would as infallibly set the Doctor dancing, and his sister warbling, as if they heard the magic strains of Orpheus.”

“ Ah, brother ! ” sighed Miss Dotterel, with a shake of the head, “ do you remember poor dear Major Ogilvie, when first we came to the Vicarage, how beautifully he sung that fine bravura of Farinelli ? I forget the name of it. But, ah ! I shall never forget that sweet little French spaniel the Major gave me, and the receipt for the Spanish olio that you were so fond of. Heigho ! the Major is dead and gone, and so is poor little Fauchette : but methinks I can hear her barking—it *was* a sweet bark—at this very moment.”

“ Well, well, Dorothy, ” cried the Doctor, who was intolerant of any twaddling but his own, “ you can hear Fauchette bark at some other time, when it will not prevent our listening to the music of these young ladies.”

“ La ! brother, you’re *so* droll ! ” said the spinster, and so saying, she gazed at the Doctor with an affectionate smile, and held her peace.

Augusta and her sister now began to perform together, when the former, either from her not having yet recovered the ruffling of her temper, or from an overweening confidence in her own powers, boggled and was obliged to come to a full stop. They recommenced ; she again blundered at the same difficult passage, and, rising from her harp, ex-

claimed pettishly, that it was impossible to play with Fanny, who kept no time, and had not sufficiently practised the piece to get through it decently. This was an old *ruse* of the elder sister, who, whenever she was at fault in a duet, invariably threw the blame upon Fanny, relying upon her good nature, or her nonchalance, which, upon these occasions, always led her to submit quietly to reproof, however unmerited. Fanny, indeed, considered her sister to be such a superior musician, that she really imagined herself to be in error, and had, therefore, only to confess, that she was a sadly inattentive girl, and to admit the truth of her mother's customary ejaculation, "I shall never be able to make any thing of poor Fanny!" Solos and singing succeeded, in which several of the female visitants took a part, without any farther failure during the whole course of the evening, and to the loudly expressed satisfaction of all parties.

There is probably no country in the world wherein music is so extravagantly encouraged, so widely diffused, so vehemently praised, and so little loved or felt, as in England ; so that it would be almost as difficult to find a gentleman, who confesses that he dislikes it, as one who speaks the real truth when he declares that he is fond of it. Almost every private party, where the individuals are freed from the restraints of a public concert, will corroborate this averment, and prove that, to the great majority of the company, there is no music half so delightful as the sound of their own voices. The male visitants beseech, they appeal, they are tender, they are even pathetic, in imploring some one to begin ; and in proof of their sincerity, they are minutely circumstantial, mentioning the identical song or overture on which they dote, and which they will officiously ferret out from a huge pile of books. The lady thus passionately beleaguered, probably an expectant spinster, is all smiles and acquiescence. She begins ; the first sound of her voice or instrument, like the first beat of the drum that disenchanted the ship of Aboulfouaris from the loadstone rock, sends the crew of her petitioners to a distance, they form little knots and parties, they talk aloud of hounds, horses, guns, politics, any thing ; the ladies dissent upon balls and fashions ; the card-players are vociferous about honours and odd tricks : but when the unfortunate vocalist has finished her song, the whole disposable forces of the room rush once more to the instrument, in utter ecstacies, ejaculating, beautiful ! charm-

ing! delightful! exquisite! sweet voice! most accomplished singer! Whose are the words? whose the music? where can I buy it? Some enraptured beau, more hypocritically affected than the others, exclaims in his softest and most winning voice, "*Would* you do us the favour to sing it over again?" The accommodating warbler obliges them with an encore, while the whole auditory remunerate by a still louder obligato accompaniment of hounds, horses, guns, politics, balls, fashions, honours, and odd tricks, until the termination of the vocal strain calls upon them for a new round of applause exclamation, which now become almost riotously enthusiastic. Thus generally passes the evening where music forms the nominal entertainment at private houses; and thus it was whiled away at Oakham-hall, the visitants unanimously declaring to the host and hostess, that they had had a perfect treat, complimenting the young lady performers upon the perfection with which they had executed the most difficult pieces, and nine-tenths of the party sincerely wishing that the aforesaid pieces, instead of being only difficult, had been altogether impossible.

CHAPTER XV.

The best of us differ from others in fewer particulars than we agree with them in.

ROUSSEAU.

"OUGHT we not, Lady Susan, to visit our neighbour Ringwood?" said Mr. Frampton. "We have not been over to Brook-hatch since we came to the Hall, and though, from the embarrassed circumstances in which his father left him, Frank can no longer give such entertainments as we have been accustomed to receive, I don't think we ought altogether to cut his acquaintance. Not that we need be so intimate as formerly, but I hate unnecessary rudeness, or any appearance of worldliness; and besides, I want to show him our new conservatory, and the marble staircase from the hall, and the alteration in the stables."

"Why really, he lives at present in so very different a style from ourselves," replied her Ladyship, "that one can

hardly keep up the acquaintance, or I should have invited him to our party last night. If we are to visit pennyless people, simply because they are neighbours, we may as well leave our cards at the work-house at once."

"But we were only lately so very intimate with his father."

"Ay, and if old Ringwood were still alive, lived in as handsome style, and gave as genteel entertainments as formerly, we might still continue so; but we must positively draw a line somewhere, and poor Frank, I am told, is not only without a carriage of any sort, but actually scruples not to have the door opened to visitors by a maid."

"Poor fellow! I was not aware that he had sunk so low as that: but still, Lady Susan, as I really wish to show him the conservatory, I think it would be but kind and neighbourly to give him a call."

"Well, I should not wish to have it said that we had entirely dropped his acquaintance, after having been so much at the Hatch in his father's time; and therefore, as I intended driving that way this morning, I can have no insuperable objection to paying him a visit."

"I must confess, that I do not see what we are to get by keeping Mr. Ringwood on our visiting list," observed Augusta.

"What do we *want* to get?" inquired Fanny. "We have already every thing that we can desire; it is rather a question, therefore, of what we can confer: and if we can gratify Mr. Ringwood by calling upon him, I hope mamma will make a point of doing so."

"These are matters, Fanny, of which you know nothing; and how often must I desire you not to call me mamma, which sounds exactly like a great school-girl."

"Always call your mother 'Lady Susan,'" said Mr. Frampton: "you never hear me address her without naming her title, and it is a mark of respect which a daughter should still less omit."

"I would not fail in my respect, but the word 'mamma' seems a mark of love, and that comes so much more naturally to my mouth, that I cannot help sometimes forgetting the other."

"That is because you have no tact, no discretion," said Lady Susan; "because you follow impulses instead of considering appearances and proprieties, than which I know not

a more unfortunate evidence of vulgarity. My poor child ! when shall I be able to make any thing of you ! ”

“ Never, I fear ; if to become any thing I must first consider my feelings as nothing. When they run away with me, whether I will or no, how can I find time to cogitate, and calculate, and conform to all the cold regulations of etiquette ? But you *are* going to Brook-hatch, I hope,” she continued, awkwardly dropping in the words “Lady Susan” at the conclusion of her speech.

“ That is my present intention, certainly.”

“ Oh, I am so glad ! ” exclaimed Fanny, clapping her hands together, while her face was lighted up with animation.

“ It is useless speaking to her,” said her mother, in a desponding tone ; “ there is no tutoring her, she does not understand our meaning. That vulgar clap of the hands, and the accompanying exclamation, were only worthy of a little child who has been told she shall go to the fair.”

“ Well, I am as glad as any little child going to the fair, for I do like Mr. Ringwood excessively.”

“ Fanny ! what *are* you saying ? You talk in this way on purpose to vex me. Surely you must be aware that it is perfectly indelicate for a single young woman to say she likes any gentleman excessively, more especially when speaking of one who is not in a situation to marry.”

“ If he were, then,” said Fanny, “ it would *not* be indelicate ? What a comical distinction ! But why cannot Mr. Ringwood marry ? ”

“ Because he is so poor that he would only entail misery upon any woman who should be mad enough to unite herself with him.”

“ I cannot understand why such a prodigious fuss should be made about riches ; I seem to hear of nothing else. Is every woman then, Lady Susan, who marries a rich man, quite—quite—quite sure of being happy ? ” As she spoke, she laid a progressive emphasis upon the word *quite*, accompanying it with such an arch expression, that her mother, imagining an ironical innuendo to be levelled against herself, felt half disposed to be angry, and still more so when her own sensations told her that it was an awkward and embarrassing question. Nor was this rising irritation in the smallest degree appeased, when Mr. Frampton bluntly re-

marked—"If such a woman is not happy it must be her own fault. What can she want more if she's rich?"

Determined not to lower her dignity by any betrayal of discomposure, Lady Susan assumed a tone of particular suavity as she said, speaking to her daughter, first glancing her eyes towards her husband—"It must be confessed, Fanny, that there are some things which wealth cannot purchase; such, for instance, as polished manners, cultivated understanding, amiability, youth, health, and so forth: but the woman who marries a rich man has many chances in her favour, many substitutes for disappointment, and if, after all, she should be ever so uncomfortable, she has at least the consolation of knowing that the world thinks her singularly fortunate."

"And that is every thing in my opinion," observed Augusta; "for it must be a happiness to any woman to feel that she is an object of general envy."

"Such a conviction would make me quite melancholy," said Fanny; "for I don't know any difference between envy and hatred, to say nothing of malice and all uncharitableness. But let me suppose a case, just for the sake of argument. Suppose that Mr. Ringwood, or any other, possessing nothing beyond a mere competency, were to imagine that he could perfectly well dispense with horses, and carriages, and servants, and every thing that constitutes a handsome establishment; and suppose that he should find a wife of exactly the same opinion, why should they not live together in the way of their own choice, and be as happy as congenial tastes and opinions can make them?"

"Because the genteel world would look down upon them, and refuse to visit them, and universally pronounce them to be miserable."

"Lud! how shocking! but I shouldn't pity them a bit for all that! Now don't be angry, Lady Susan; I know I'm a mere simpleton, and I dare say you tell me the truth, when you declare I shall never be any wiser; but positively, if I were so circumstanced, I should in return look down with supreme indifference upon the genteel world, since I would a thousand times rather be happy, and be thought ever so wretched, than render myself miserable, for the still more miserable consolation of being thought happy. It is very true that we may cheat others, but we cannot cheat ourselves; and if I am contented and cheerful within the little

world of my own bosom, why should I trouble my head about the great world without?"

"It is no use reasoning with you, Fanny, you talk quite like a child. When you get older, perhaps you may become less of a simpleton. Go and put on your things; I don't want any more of your silly argument and discussion, for it vexes me to listen to such perilous nonsense."

"You should never be vexed with me," said Fanny, "because I never mean to give offence; but I can neither help being what I am, nor speaking what I feel."

"The last misfortune might, at all events, be prevented, if you would sometimes bear in mind the profound remark of the Frenchman, that speech was given to us in order that we might conceal our thoughts."

"Alack, poor me!" exclaimed Fanny, with a look of ludicrous distress; "then I may as well be dumb, for I have no thoughts that I wish to conceal;" and putting her forefinger to her lips, she stalked with a mock solemnity out of the room.

"Is that child a real simpleton, or a cunning little baggage, who knows more than she pretends?" inquired Mr. Frampton. "This is the last house in which I expected to hear such dangerous notions, and I cannot imagine where she picked them up, unless out of some playbook."

"Nor can I," added her Ladyship: "it is a species of vulgar sentimentality which I particularly abominate. Augusta, my dear, you had better get ready, the carriage will be at the door shortly. Mr. Frampton," continued the apprehensive mother, when they found themselves alone, "we must take care of Fanny; there is sometimes a great deal of mischief in these half-witted, odd, fanciful girls; and though we have been accustomed to treat her like a child I am often tempted to suspect, that she not only actually ventures to think for herself, in the most alarming manner, but that, if the occasion offered, she has obstinacy and stubbornness enough to make her act for herself, and set up her own opinion in opposition to that of all her friends."

"Ay, ay, Lady Susan! has she so? that's a bad symptom, very bad indeed. I hate opposition in or out of Parliament."

"Truly it is a most anxious consideration," exclaimed her Ladyship, affecting a maternal solicitude which was foreign to her nature. "I'm sure, I don't know who would be a parent!"

"So it is, indeed, Lady Susan, a very anxious reflection

"—very—quite distressing ; but what have we here ?" said Mr. Frampton, opening a letter which had just been delivered to him by Pompey. "Aha ! this is good news indeed —capital ! capital ! The Mermaid, Captain Hacklestone, has arrived in the River with the turtles I expected, all of which have been landed in lively, good condition, and one has been sent off to us by the van of last night. Aha ! I must see about my party—I must engage the Doctor, he understands turtle. Ringwood may as well come too. Poor fellow ! he doesn't often get a turtle feast now ; it will be quite a charity, and he can then see the conservatory. Where are my crutches ?—is the carriage come ? Zooks ! Lady Susan, how unconcerned you appear ! This good news has made me quite young again, and I could almost— curse the gout ! what a twinge was there ! Perhaps we shall have the new batch of East India Madeira in time ; I long to taste it." So saying, he hobbled down-stairs to the carriage, his gouty foot, by its misgiving twinges, seeming to anticipate the accession of disease which was preparing for it from over-indulgence in the expected luxuries.

Frank Ringwood's father, a jovial and hospitable, but most improvident country squire, had kept hounds and horses, given dinners and entertainments, and maintained a large establishment, in a style of expense quite incommensurate with his means, so that, although he could not alienate the small patrimonial estate, which was fortunately entailed, he had gradually wasted the rest of the property bequeathed to him by his predecessor, and was besides heavily encumbered with debt at the time of his death. From a high principle of honour, as well as from respect to his father's memory, Frank had voluntarily rendered himself responsible for these debts, which he was yearly liquidating by a rigorous system of economy, and by that reduction of his establishment, which had elicited the compassionate contempt of Lady Susan and Mr. Frampton. Hounds, hunters, game-keepers, and supernumerary idlers of all sorts had been dismissed ; but a few faithful old domestics had been retained ; while such of the horses and dogs as had become aged in his father's service, instead of being sold, were allowed to range at liberty in the enclosed demesne that surrounded the house ; so that there was some truth, though but little charity, in Lady Susan's sneering remark, that the place resembled an infirmary for superannuated bipeds and quadrupeds.

Brook-hatch was so termed from a streamlet at a little distance, which, after turning a mill, in its subsequent course to the sea took the name of the Miller's-run, being the identical water in which Penguin, the geologist, had received a ducking. The house never having been altered from the time when country squires were only a better sort of farmers, made not the smallest pretensions to elegance. After entering the low porch, over which was the apple-loft, you passed by a succession of store-closets, a range of pear-bins, and along a narrow passage, before you reached the parlour, a spacious though low room, the walls of which were adorned with portraits, wherein the animal decidedly predominated in number over the human likenesses ; for while there were but three squires, and one squiresse, there were half a dozen greyhounds that had gained as many cups in coursing, a brace of spaniels as large as life, a famous hunter, an old white pony, a favourite brood-mare, a pointer making a dead set at a partridge almost as big as himself, and a half obliterated, grim-looking, black terrier, who in the olden times had been the terror of rats and badgers.

Frank Ringwood, attached from long habit to field-sports, still followed the hounds, although it was no longer the "Brook-hatch" pack, but a subscription one, and he rode a useful hackney, instead of a thorough-bred hunter ; his greyhounds, too, had lost no portion of their coursing celebrity, and he retained unimpaired his own personal fame as a sure shot, and a keen sportsman. These amusements, however, were accessories, not principals ; for he had a good collection of books, which he was fond of reading ; he found, moreover, much occasional occupation in all sorts of friendly offices among his neighbours ; and limited as were his present means, he contrived to be hospitable in his own plain unpretending way, candidly forewarning his guests, that if they came for the sake of cheerful society, and good but homely fare, they would be welcome ; but that if they expected expensive wines, or a luxurious feast, they had better stay away. Perfectly liberal and independent in his modes of thinking, he detested all distinctions of sect or party ; making it one of his favourite experiments, to invite to the same dinner-table people of the most opposite opinions, upon the principle that, as they would probably agree together in twenty points for one upon which they differed, he might, by dwelling upon the former, and avoiding the latter, promote

a much better understanding between the parties. These philanthropic little plots generally succeeded: and if we were all of us to imitate his example; to seek, instead of shunning, a personal knowledge of our opponents; to consider upon how many questions we agree with, and upon how few we dissent from them; how much there may be to love in their private character, to counterbalance the single point that we dislike in their public conduct, much of the party spirit that imbibers life would unquestionably be removed; and if we could not accord in unanimous brotherhood together, which it would be Utopian to expect, we might at least learn to differ, not only without acrimony and rancour, but even with a feeling of perfect charity towards our adversaries.

"I remember," said Mr. Frampton, as they approached the house, "when the original Hatch stood here, from which the place takes its name. Old Ringwood built this lodge, but you see it is shut up, and Frank has been obliged to dismiss its keeper, and leave the servants of his visitants to get down and open the gate. Poor fellow!"

"Poor fellow!" was echoed by Lady Susan and Augusta in the same tone of contemptuous pity.

"The gate, however, swings back upon its hinges just as it used to do," said Fanny; "and notwithstanding this terrible calamity, we have without difficulty made our way into the park."

"Park!" ejaculated Augusta—"stocked with sheep and black cattle instead of deer!" and she repeated the "poor fellow!" in a still more condoling tone; while Lady Susan sarcastically exclaimed, "Poor *Farmer* Ringwood!"

As they passed the silent, untenanted dog-kennel,—sad evidence that the Brook-hatch pack of hounds were no longer in existence, these exclamations were renewed; for none of the party, excepting Fanny, omitted a single opportunity of pointing out any alteration that attested the reduced circumstances of the present proprietor.—"This, at least, is a manifest improvement," cried Fanny. "Last time I came to the Hatch, I recollect being frightened by the howling of those horrid dogs; while there was an odour from a nasty pile of bones and carrion outside the kennel that was by no means aromatic. It is quite delightful to see the same place so tidy, and quiet, and wholesome."

Lady Susan threw up her eyes in silent scorn of her
VOL. I.—16

daughter's silliness, and they proceeded towards the house, uttering such fresh ejaculations of pity at every new discovery of reduction in the establishment, that it might have been supposed the object of their compassion, instead of getting rid of an incumbrance, had lost so many limbs from his proper body. At length they reached the porch and rang the bell, which produced no other reply than the distant barking of half-a-dozen dogs, whose variety of cadence seemed to attest a correspondent diversity of age and breed. A second peal produced a louder response of the same nature; some time after which, the door was opened by the cook, a very cleanly and respectable looking woman, but whose arms, whitened with flour up to the elbows, showed that the visitants had surprised her in the very catastrophe of either pies or puddings. With many curtsies she informed them that old William was helping his master in the garden, and that Sarah, having just stepped down to a poor sick woman in the village with some milk and broken victuals, she herself had been obliged to answer the door "in such a sad pickle;" and having added, with another curtsy, that if they would be so good as to walk through the house, they would find her master in the garden, she made a hasty retreat to the kitchen.

"This is really more degrading than I had anticipated," said Lady Susan, shrugging her shoulders, "and forms certainly a new sort of reception for people moving in our sphere; for even in the vulgarity of the Penguins, there is a certain air of spruceness, and a decent livery-servant in the hall. Recollect, Mr. Frampton, that I came here to oblige you; and having ventured thus far into Brook-hatch poor-house, I think we had better leave our cards on the porch-bench, and make our retreat without loss of time."

"Certainly, certainly," cried Augusta, gazing round her with a distasteful look; "for we may just as well visit the butcher and baker; and besides, we shall never find our way into the garden through this crinkum-crankum, old-fashioned farm-house."

"Oh! never fear! never fear! I will be your pilot—follow me—follow me!" exclaimed Fanny; and hurrying forward, she was out of sight in a moment. Missing the proper turning, however, she made her way to the parlour we have described, whence she bounded up stairs, ran along a passage, terminated by the apple-room over the porch,

scuddled back again, and burst out a laughing, on finding that her bewildered friends had never stirred from the spot where she had left them. In a few words she recounted her adventures, declaring that the apple-room was half full of her favourite delicious crumplings, of which she had stolen one, and after she had finished eating it, would make a point of asking Mr. Ringwood's permission for taking it. "And now," she added, "I must be off on a fresh voyage of discovery, which I hope will be more successful than the last."

With these words she disappeared, Lady Susan exclaiming at the same moment, "That madcap girl is absolutely intoxicated with high spirits, which betray her into every species of vulgarity. We shall never make any thing of her — never."

"It is indeed a most melancholy exhibition of boisterous hoidening," added Augusta, who never, upon any occasion, relaxed the stiffness of her own regulated deportment.

The stately mother and the formal daughter were both wrong. There was neither vulgarity nor hoidening in the demeanour of Fanny, who in the midst of a sportive cheerfulness that was occasionally exuberant, almost to childishness, contrived to preserve an undeviating gracefulness and natural gentility. In another minute she rejoined them, her face glowing from the rapidity of her movements, as she exclaimed, "Did I not tell you I would be your guide? Follow me, follow me, for I have threaded the maze, I have discovered a clue to the labyrinth." Obeying this injunction, the party soon found themselves in the back yard, communicating with the garden.—"Did you ever see any thing so complete and comfortable?" inquired Fanny, running about from one place to another. "Look! here is the cheese-room, and the brew-house, and the laundry, and the larder, and the dairy, as neat and delicate as a fairy palace. Nay, Augusta, you need not hold up your petticoats so high, for I'm sure every thing is as clean as a silver penny, both inside the house and outside. Lady Susan, shall I tell you the difference between Oakham-hall and Brook-hatch? In the former, every thing seems to be made for show, and to be too fine for use; while here, every thing appears to be intended for use and comfort, without any reference to display. Really the zig-zag passages, and little three-cornered rooms, and plain furniture of this nice, comical, old-fashioned

place, are quite a treat, after the large, square, cold, gorgeous, solemn saloons of Oakham."

"If these absurdities proceed from sheer ignorance," said Lady Susan, "they only deserve compassion; but if you speak thus out of waywardness, and on purpose to vex us, it is a liberty in which I desire you will not again indulge."

"The poor girl must mean it as a joke," said Mr. Frampton, "and a very bad one it is, for not even a child, that had her sober senses, would dream of comparing a mere farmhouse like this to Oakham."

"I know that comparisons are odious," replied Fanny, and therefore I never thought of making one. I only said that I preferred the Hatch to the Hall."

"A mere simpleton!" exclaimed, Lady Susan with a look of contemptuous pity: she does not even understand the meaning of words."

By this time they had reached the middle of the garden, where they found Ringwood, with his coat off, and a spade in his hand, digging holes in the ground for some pots of beautiful auriculas which his servant was bringing him. His face exhibited that uniform vermillion glow, which not only evinces health, but carries with it a certain air of gentility; while his fine figure was seen to full advantage as he struck his spade into the earth, and drew himself up to examine his approaching visitants, not at first distinguishing who they were. Although there was very little in the character of Lady Susan, her husband, or her eldest daughter, with which he could sympathize, Ringwood was naturally warm-hearted, and feeling really gratified by a visit from Mr. Frampton in his present decrepit state, he hastened towards him, shook him long and heartily by the hand, and welcomed him with beaming looks and friendly tones, that left no doubt of their perfect sincerity. After having accosted the ladies with a frank but polite cordiality, and expressed his regret that his visitant was not yet able to discard his crutches, he placed a garden chair for Mr. Frampton, and said, as he pointed to his spade, "You find me, neighbour, as the Senators did Diocletian at Salona; and though, I dare say, you don't come to offer me a crown, I think I may venture to assert, that I would not accept one, if it compelled me to give up my garden, which has become the favourite hobby of the very few that I can now afford. My fellow-

labourer, William, whom you may recollect in a different capacity at the Hatch, but who is now good enough to be my factotum, was assisting me to plunge some auricula pots in the ground ; and finer flowers, I think I may venture to say, you cannot produce even at Oakham-Hall."

" I beg leave, Sir, to doubt that," said Mr. Frampton, with a look of offended dignity. " I have two professed gardeners besides helpers, and as I spare no expense, I should think it very odd if my men did not produce superior flowers to any of my neighbours, though I understand nothing about them, and indeed never look at them."

" But I have still an advantage that you want: I am my own gardener ; I am quite a fancier of auriculas ; and as I really work hard for the distinction, I think you ought not to deny me the honour, which I hope our little Horticultural Society will confirm, of growing the best auriculas in this neighbourhood."

" They are indeed beautiful, quite unrivalled !" said Fanny ; " but in my own little garden at Oakham, I can show you finer anemones than any that I have seen here, and you must positively come over to look at them."

" That I will do with pleasure," said Ringwood ; " and to show you that I feel no envy, though you are my rival in flowers, you must allow me to present you this little specimen."

So saying, he took out a pair of scissors, and cutting off one of the finest auriculas, placed it in the hand of the gratified and blushing Fanny, who, to turn off the confusion and agitation, of which she was conscious, though she knew not its cause, said that she had already been robbing him, and must obtain his pardon for one theft, before she consented to commit another. In a tone of playful, bantering exaggeration, she then gave an account of the difficulties they had experienced in threading the labyrinthine passages of the house, explained her discovery of the apple-room, and confessed the depredation she had committed, hoping he would forgive it, since the crumpling was her favourite apple, and one which she was the more tempted to purloin upon the present occasion, because her father's gardener, holding them to be a degenerate apple, never sent any up to table at the Hall. Ringwood laughed heartily at her statement, gave her full absolution for her petty theft, apologized to Lady Susan and Mr. Frampton for the inhospitable reception they

had encountered at his gate, and then proceeded to joke with so much unaffected good-humour on the sometimes awkward and sometimes ludicrous occurrences to which his reduced establishment had exposed him, that it was quite manifest he considered the change rather creditable to him than otherwise, and much more calculated to afford amusement than to excite regret.

Mr. Frampton now mentioned, not without his usual pompous flourishes, that he expected a fine lively turtle from London, asking him to dine upon it on the following Friday; an invitation which Ringwood regretted his inability to accept, as he had promised to go over on that day to take his dinner with honest Farmer Patching.

"Put him off then," said Mr. Frampton; "send an excuse; you would not, surely, give up turtle for beans and bacon."

"Certainly not, for I am very fond of turtle, and don't often get it; but I would rather give up any feast than hurt the feelings of an honest man, as I unquestionably should do were Patching to learn that I had put a slight upon him, in order to accept an invitation at the Hall."

"Well, then, I suppose I must alter my day, a thing I very seldom do; but I have not yet asked the Doctor, nor any one else. Will you come, then, on Saturday?"

"With the greatest pleasure."

Lady Susan now reminded her husband that they had other visits to make, bowed with a distant air of hauteur to Ringwood, and taking Augusta's arm, immediately commenced her retreat towards the house. "La! are you going already?" exclaimed Fanny. "Don't forget your promise, Mr. Ringwood, to come over soon and look at my anemones. Did you not say you had some others at the farther end of the garden? I must have a peep at them before I go," and away she scudded along the walk. "Not half so fine as mine," she cried, as soon as she could get breath, after rejoining the party in the hall; "but I dare say you won't believe me, so mind you come over to judge for yourself." Ringwood renewed his promise, and handed the party into the carriage, which had scarcely driven from the door, when Lady Susan's indignation burst upon her husband for condescending to give way to Farmer Patching, and altering the day of his party to humour the insolence of *Farmer Ringwood*. Augusta, who had observed a supercilious

silence during the whole of the visit, now found her speech, declaring that, in her opinion, her father had perfectly humiliated himself, considering Ringwood's reduced situation, and more especially the nature of the engagement he had so rudely presumed to plead.

"Why, really," said Mr. Frampton, "it did not strike me so much at the moment, but it certainly was a great want of respect, considering that he was speaking to a person so much richer than himself, and who has the honour, moreover, of being a magistrate, and one of the Verderers of His Majesty's Forest; but I believe it was rather ignorance of good manners, than any intentional irreverence, and therefore I shall overlook it, especially as the poor fellow does not often taste turtle now-a-days; and besides, I sadly want to show him the conservatory and the new stables."

"This is the first time," said Augusta, sneeringly, "that we have ever had the honour of being received by a cook-maid, bedaubed with flower to the elbows."

"Perhaps the Hatch is the only house at which we visit," observed Fanny, "where the other servants are in the habit of being sent out of the way upon charitable missions to the sick and the poor."

"As to his conduct towards myself," said Mr. Frampton, anxious to escape from even the suspicion of having submitted to the smallest indignity, "it could proceed from nothing but ignorance; and, indeed, the man must be clearly more than half a fool, or he would never have become responsible for his father's debts."

"Was he not, then, compelled to do so by law?" inquired Fanny.

"Not in the least," replied her father.

"Weak-witted gull!" ejaculated Lady Susan.

"Poor Farmer Ringwood!" exclaimed Augusta.

"I had better say nothing," cried Fanny; "for notwithstanding the assertion of the crafty Frenchman, to whom we were alluding, I maintain that we may conceal our thoughts by holding our tongues, as well as by letting them run. Let no one, however, imagine, that our English proverb holds good in this instance, and that my silence gives consent to what I hear."

CHAPTER XVI.

Oft he exclaimed—"How meek ! how mild ! how kind !
With her 'twere cruel but to seem unkind ;
When I take my leave
It pains my heart to think how hers will grieve.
'Tis heaven on earth with such a wife to dwell ;
I am in raptures to have sped so well !"

* * * * *
This made him anxious to detect the cause
Of all that boasting—"Wants my friend applause ?
This plainly proves him not at perfect ease."

CRABBE.

IN the midst of all the exertion and anxiety occasioned by the rescue of Mary and George from their perilous situation in the waters, and the subsequent delay occasioned by his speeding to Hordle for a surgeon, Henry did not for a moment forget old Nettletop's nephew, Hodge, whose final enlistment as a soldier he was most solicitous to prevent. Having mounted the black mare which he had borrowed from the Captain of the smugglers, he galloped over to Christchurch, only apprehensive that the time he had inevitably spent in the neighbourhood of Hordle might defeat his present benevolent object. On his arrival at Christchurch, he inquired out the quarters of the recruiting-party, to which he proceeded, and on obtaining an interview with Hodge, had the gratification of learning that he had not yet been sworn before a magistrate, but was about to set out in a few minutes for that purpose. Henry knew that his having anticipated this ceremony would very materially facilitate the procurement of the discharge ; but entertaining considerable doubts whether the young recruit, disheartened as he was by Lucy's jilting conduct, would not insist upon fulfilling his engagement, he proceeded to argue him out of his apprehended purpose with a logical preciseness and formality very characteristic of himself, but not exactly adapted to the comprehension of his rustic auditor. First, he expatiated upon the folly of punishing himself for the misconduct of another, and exposing himself to a thousand un-

known evils for the sake of forgetting one single misfortune of no very aggravated character. Secondly, he developed the principles of the Malthusian theory, observing that the productions of the earth could only be increased in an arithmetical ratio, whereas population had a constant tendency towards a geometrical increase ; whence he endeavoured to prove to honest Hodge, that as he was not in a situation authorizing him to marry, he ought to submit to that moral restraint which many of his superiors were obliged to observe ; and thirdly, he would have enforced the imperative duty of his staying at home to comfort his aged uncle and aunt, had not a few explanatory words from the recruit convinced him that there was not the smallest necessity either for argument or eloquence.

Although Hodge's immediate cause of enlisting had been the disappointment of all his hopes from Lucy's inconstancy, his imagination, inflamed by the flourishing statements and tempting rhodomontades of the recruiting sergeant, had conjured up certain visions of glory, which, descending upon his shoulders in the shape of two golden epaulettes, had confirmed his military ardour, and determined him to accept the proffered chance of becoming a field-officer. A few hours' conversation, however, with some of the soldiers at their quarters, and above all, a glimpse that he obtained of the mangled back of a poor fellow who had been recently flogged, dispelled all these fascinating dreams as suddenly as they had been formed.

So far, therefore, from interposing any difficulties in the way of his discharge, he was no sooner apprised that it might be obtained, than he was eager to second Henry's object, and expressed the warmest gratitude for his friendly interference. Hitherto, every thing had proved auspicious ; but no sooner did the sergeant understand their wishes, than impediments started up in formidable array. True, his recruit had not yet been sworn, but he had received the money, which legally bound him to enlist : he was a marvellously proper, tall young fellow, fit for a grenadier, precisely such a one as the army wanted ; and it was but reasonable, therefore, that his Majesty, (whose name he never mentioned without a loyal benediction,) should be handsomely paid for foregoing his services. Perfectly coinciding in the justice of these arguments, Henry slipped his purse into the hand of the sergeant, who had no sooner ascertained that it was filled

with guineas, than he thrust it into his pocket, observing that the king was no extortioner, and that moderate, and, indeed, altogether inadequate as was the amount, he had no doubt he would be perfectly satisfied. Strictly charging them both to observe a profound secrecy upon the occurrence of the morning, he then dismissed them by a back door, recommending them to quit the town without delay; after which he immediately proceeded to count the contents of his purse; for such was the fervent zeal which the honest sergeant participated with many other noisy aspirants to the praise of superior loyalty, that he even loved to contemplate the king's image, especially when it was stamped upon little yellow bits of metal. How much of this gold actually reached the treasury, or the king's private purse, we have never been able to ascertain; but from the luxurious manner in which the sergeant lived for some time afterward, at one of the principal inns of Christchurch, we have no reason to suppose that he stinted himself of that fair factorage and commission which, in similar cases, the most loyal of his betters are in the habit of deducting.

Prouder of his ransomed recruit than if he were a conqueror with a captive king in his train, Henry walked his horse towards Hordle, Hodge trudging on foot beside him, talking of nothing but the subject which was ever uppermost in his own mind—the infidelity of Lucy Hazelgrove, who, as he stated, had actually quitted her home, and gone off by the stage to London, giving out that she was about to marry a fine gentleman, and would shortly return in her own carriage to Roydon, which was the place of her residence. Henry comforted him in the best way he could for the loss of his faithless mistress, and continued chatting familiarly with him, until, upon referring to his watch, he found that if he proceeded thus slowly, he would hardly have time to return the black mare to her owner within the two or three hours for which he had borrowed her. It was not likely that the animal would be wanted; indeed, he had been desired to keep her as long as it suited him; but so sacred did he hold a promise, whatever might be its nature; such was his habitual reverence for truth, that he would have been much hurt, had he failed even for a single minute in redeeming his pledge; and he accordingly pushed forward for Hordle, appointing Hodge to meet him at the public house where he had left the Captain. His scrupulousness

in a matter of such apparent indifference, will, to many perhaps, appear fastidious and squeamish ; but his respect for strict veracity was a genuine, not an affected feeling, which, if it assumed a certain air of precision and austerity of principle in so young a man, was, at least, excusable in one who observed all the other virtues with a correspondent rigour.

On his arrival at Hordle he sought out the Captain, and with his watch in his hand, to show that he was within time, informed him that his mare was in the stable, discussing a double feed of corn with which he had seen her supplied. Here he was shortly after rejoined by Hodge, when they proceeded together to Nettletop's cottage. "Why, sure as fate," cried the old man, as he saw them approaching, "there be a couple of chaps coming towards the cottage ; ay, and I dare say they do come to bespeak our honey, which is a pretty deal better than the forest honey. I say, dame, canst make out who they be ? for my eyes—"

"Your eyes, Johnny Nettletop!" interposed the superannuated wife, with an expression of some contempt ; "thee hast no more eyes nor a mole ! Mine be as good as ever, and I can see with half a look that it be our Hodge come back, with the young gentleman that was here yesterday."

"Heart alive ! and so it be, as sure as ever I'm standing here. Mercy on us ! then he baint gone for a sodger after all. Well, I'm heartily glad on't, that's what I am ; though I should ha' liked to see the brave lad in a scarlet jacket, and that's the truth on't, if it wouldn't ha' took him away from us."

Some vague notion of his having enlisted seemed now to enter the old woman's head, for she twirled her spinning-wheel with increased velocity, and began singing in a cracked treble, "A sodger for me ! a sodger for me !" while Nettletop welcomed his nephew back with much cordiality, and listened to the detail of the manner in which his liberation had been effected with an interest that manifested itself in sundry interrupting exclamations of "Dear heart ! dear heart ! only to think of that !" accompanied by fresh and hearty shakes of his nephew's hand, as if to congratulate him on his return home. A blank look, however, suddenly overspread his countenance, when Hodge declared that, as far as the little hoard of money extended, he should wish to be paid over to his liberator in part reduction of

what he had so generously advanced ; although the uncle's complacency was quickly restored when Henry protested that he would not touch a single sixpence, expressing a hope that his friend Hodge would receive a favour in the same frank and noble spirit with which he was sure that he would confer one.

"Poor Hodge ! thee saved up every shilling on it for thy marriage with Lucy, didn't thee, boy ?" inquired Nettletop, whose thoughts were now absorbed by the money.

"Ay ! indeed, every farthing on it," replied the nephew with a sigh.

"Why then, boy, thee can't want it, for Lucy be run away to Lunnum, and so the money can't do better than bide where it be," said the old man, chuckling inwardly at the thought of his ingenuity in having entrapped Hodge into this confession.

"What ! hast taken to ploughing by moonlight, that thee never came home to supper last night ?" cried the dame. "Well, it saved three rashers of bacon any how. Didn't they talk of a sodger ? Fackens, Hodge ! I *should* like to see thee in a fine shining helmet with a sword by thy side ! —Well, Master Stubbs," she continued, addressing her wandering speech to Henry ; "what bee'st a going to offer us for our honey ? not wild honey out of the forest, mind that, neighbour, but all made in our own hives."

Henry assured her that he was not come to treat for honey at present, though he might be tempted to taste it at some future opportunity, and having recommended the still disconsolate looking Hodge to forget his inconstant sweet-heart as soon as he could, he departed from the cottage, overloaded with thanks and blessings from both uncle and nephew. It was late in the evening that, after a long and weary walk, he arrived at Thaxted, overwhelmed with bodily fatigue, but enjoying a mental solace in which his nature particularly delighted, when he reflected that, in the course of that busy day, he had been enabled to confer the most seasonable and important benefits upon his fellow-creatures.

When he recited his adventures, however, in his next morning's visit to the Penguins, in which relation he suppressed the fact of Hodge's discharge having been produced by bribery, lest he should implicate the sergeant, his conduct did not by any means receive the unqualified approbation of the geologist. "Zooks ! my young Domine !" he exclaimed ;

"these are ticklish matters, very ticklish matters, and such as no wise man would have interfered in. Ten to one but it brings you into a scrape with the Government; for you have been actually assisting in the escape of a smuggler, one who had doubtless been engaged with fire-arms, which is a capital offence, and having been winged, was considered as a prisoner already secured, and I dare say would have been presently picked up by the revenue-boat. Did it never occur to you that you might be exposing yourself to a pre-munire, or perhaps got exchequered for such imprudent interference?"

"Nothing occurred to me," replied Henry, "but to follow the dictates of humanity; which I should have done in precisely the same manner, had it rendered me liable to a hundred pre-munires. It may sometimes be the duty of a community, represented by the law, to take away life; but it is always the duty of individuals to preserve it; and a man is not the less a fellow-creature because he happens to be a smuggler."

"Do you hear that, Mr. P.?" said the wife, giving him a nudge with her elbow; "I hate all such pitiful advice. Thus to talk of smugglers and brave men who get us cheap French silks at the risk of their lives, comes with a very bad grace from one who formerly——however, that's neither here nor there. For my part, I think Mr. Melcomb has acted most nobly in saving the poor wounded man; but as to the woman, I don't know what to say, for there's a sad set of hussies connected with the smugglers.—Was the creature young or handsome?"

"She seemed to be both; but I only cast one glance at her, when I threw her over my shoulder, and ran up Hordle Cliff with her as fast as I could."

"Hordle Cliff was it?" inquired the geologist, eagerly; "that's where the vein of shells that we went to inspect comes out upon the sea. Did you see any of the univalves of the *argonauta* genus? I can show you the kind in my *Fossilia Hantoniensis*, and I sadly want a few more specimens to complete my collection."

"Stuff and nonsense, Mr. P.! Do you think Mr. Melcomb had time to be groping after your rubbishy snail-shells and cockle-shells, and what not, when he was running up the gap with a woman on his shoulder? I really hope, Mr. Melcomb, you will never think of seeing the creature again;

for I can assure you, all those connected with the smugglers are a very low, bad, profligate, abandoned set. It would have been no great loss, I dare say, had you left her to be drowned."

"If her life has been so bad, as you suspect, she was the less fit for dying. However, I have no present intention of revisiting her; and, indeed, I never inquired her residence."

"I hope you never will: and as for that good-for-nothing slut, Lucy Haselgrove," continued Mrs. Penguin, "I have no patience with her. Fine doings, indeed! I wonder what the world will come to next! Old Nettletop's nephew has a good riddance of her; for she who could misconduct herself before marriage, would do the same afterward; and every wretch that doesn't make a good wife to a good husband, ought to be hung."

"Faithful, fond creature! high-principled woman! invaluable wife!" whispered the husband apart to Henry; and then continued aloud, "Ah, my dear Laura, we cannot expect all the world to be so happy as ourselves. I flatter myself that I am not the worst husband in the parish, and sure I am that I have the very best wife in the whole county."

If his conjugal happiness had depended upon the pertinacity with which he asserted it both to himself and others, Penguin would indeed have been an enviable man; but the very vehemence with which he maintained it, was but an effort to browbeat and put down the misgivings of his own spirit, which sometimes whispered to him that he had been cajoled into an incongruous union, and had found an impetuous mistress, who, under the insidious guise of blandishment and fondness, ruled him more despotically than was quite consistent with his own private notions of manly independence. So far from divulging these doubts, however, he was perpetually struggling to conquer, and, at all events, took good care to suppress them; having sense enough to know, that where we have committed an error that is irremediable, our wisest course is to conceal its unpleasant consequences as much as possible, both from ourselves and others.

The conversation now turned upon the subject of the fair, the attempt to abolish which had been abandoned by the magistrates and their brother Hidalgo, from the impossibility of coming to any agreement with the Lord of the

Manor as to his compensation for stallage, and other customary dues. When Welbeck saw the wealth and weight of the parties treating with him for this object, he constantly rose in his demands, a circumstance for which his clerk, old Wiverley, as constantly found or invented some plausible excuse; so that at length the treaty was broken off altogether, and the fair was left to be prosecuted with that additional spirit which its threatened forcible suppression had widely awakened, especially among the lower orders. Nor was the determination to uphold it confined by any means to this class. Ringwood, and others of equal respectability, had not only signified their intention to countenance it by their presence and participation, but had opened a subscription to purchase prizes for the successful candidates in the rural sports and games which it was resolved to celebrate. With his usual amiable inconsistency, Dr. Dotterel vehemently condemned the fair, but gave a hundred fagots for a large bonfire, observing, that as the gentry had not been able to abate the nuisance, there could be no harm in amusing the children; and excusing the act to his brother abolitionists by declaring that the fagots were so wet and rotten they could never have been used in his own house. Of all these proceedings Henry had been a stanch advocate, as well as a liberal contributor to the fund; and it is needless to add that Tim Wicks of the George, fat Sam Tapps of the Cricketers, and indeed all the neighbouring landlords, feeling assured that Welbeck, the chief acting magistrate, would secure to them the renewal of their licenses, followed the dictates of their own interest, and generously, or we should, perhaps, rather say calculatingly, aided the subscription fund.

In the hope of confirming his own doubtful gentility, Penguin had eagerly sided with the vicar and the village grandees, in whose behalf, as was his custom in whatever he espoused, he had been prodigiously busy and bustling. His spouse, like Mahomet's fabled coffin, had been held in a state of suspension by contrary attractions. She was not less anxious than her husband to identify herself with the gentry, by talking of the vulgar low company which a fair was sure to collect, and of the disorderly proceedings to which it would inevitably give rise; of all which she expressed a most aristocratical abhorrence. But then, on the other hand, she was vain of her handsome person; she was

fond of showy dress ; she had just received from London a flaming new pelisse, with a staring hat and feathers, and there was no place so favourable for their display as the fair, which, if it brought together a crowd of vulgarians in the evening, occasioned also a large morning congregation of the better sort from the whole surrounding district. This last consideration predominating at length over its antagonist feeling, she was glad that the fair was to take place, willingly foregoing any gratification of her pride in the superior pleasure of indulging her personal vanity. Penguin was pretty much in the same predicament, for the bustle, and the confluence, and the gossip of a fair, were perfectly congenial to his garrulous inquisitive character ; and he therefore signified his intention of participating in its festivities, a resolution, however, which he had formed without reckoning with his hostess.

“Indeed, my dear Mr. P., you will do no such thing!” exclaimed his wife. “I’m sure it’s a blessing you have got me to think for you, since your own head runs upon nothing but stones, and shells, and nasty minerals, and such like dirty rubbish. I wouldn’t have you go for a thousand pounds, for the ‘friends of the fair’ are all providing themselves with ribbons, that they may know one another ; and there is every probability, that if any of the opposite party are present, they will be insulted or maltreated. You, who have been so busy for the suppression, (I wish you wouldn’t meddle so much in other people’s matters,) will be particularly obnoxious, and I should die upon the spot if I were to see you in any danger. Heigho! the woman who is blessed with a good husband, cannot be too careful of him.—James! bring me a glass of wine ; I declare the very thought of such a thing has made me quite qualmish.”

“Gad now, my dear, you are frightened without a cause, you are indeed. It would look like cowardice were I to stay away, and I should like to show those saucy fellows that Mark Penguin—”

“Don’t say another word, Mr. P., unless you wish to kill me outright. I will not have you go, and that’s one word for all. Elated by having carried their point, these low tatterdemalions are sure to create some disturbance, and if any assault upon you—Lud! my very flesh creeps and feels all over goosy as I advert to it.”

"If you are so apprehensive of tumult, you will not go yourself, of course, my dear."

"Oh! I don't care for myself, Mr. P. Besides, a lady will be always safe, and I'm sure Mr. Melcomb will be kind enough to take charge of me."

Henry professed his readiness to do so, adding, that as he would be answerable for the orderly conduct of the people, he hoped Penguin would accompany them.

"Not for worlds!" ejaculated the wife; "my mind is quite made up on this subject; the very imagination of what might happen has quite overcome me. Where is this loitering James with the glass of wine?" and she walked hastily out of the room, holding her smelling-bottle to her nose.

"Gadso! my young friend," said Penguin, as she closed the door, "that poor, tender-hearted creature cannot bear to think of my being placed in any jeopardy. Not that I had any real intention of going to the fair, for I shall be off the first thing in the morning to Hordle Cliff to search for the shells I want, as I always intended to do. 'Pon my life, it's too bad of me thus to trifle with her feelings, but I threw out the idea just by way of a little experiment for our amusement. Character—the developement of character is my favourite foible, and you must confess, my young Domine, that I have drawn out hers most capitally. Poor Laura! it's too bad though, too bad, 'pon my life!"

CHAPTER XVI.

Yeung gentleman, your spirits are too bold for your years; you have seen cruel proof of this man's strength; if you saw yourself with your eyes, or knew yourself with your judgment, the fear of your adventure would counsel you to a more equal enterprise. We pray you, for your own sake, to embrace your own safety, and give over this attempt.

SHAKSPEARE.

BRIGHT and cloudless arose the auspicious morning of the fair, which displayed its booths and banners, its stalls and stages, its shows, swings, and roundabouts, with a rejoicing

spirit, as if each tent of the little encampment, as it gave its white canvass to the sun and its streamers to the breeze, triumphed in the victory it had achieved over the suppressionists, and reared itself with all the pride that its ephemeral construction and lowly eminence would allow. Fired by a unanimous *esprit du corps*, the proprietors and occupants of these fragile tenements, in their determination to prosecute the festivities of the day with spirit, and to signalize the discomfiture of their opponents with becoming clangour, opened all their stentorian throats, and plied their unmusical instruments with a most unmerciful disregard of their auditors' ears. Not with a more stumping energy did the British drummers, when they marched into Paris after the battle of Waterloo, strike the first English drum that had been heard in the French capital for many centuries, than did the discordant musicians at Thaxted fair wrench from their several instruments the very *ne plus ultra* of dissonance that their natures admitted. The wild beasts, of which there was a large travelling menagerie, gave roar for roar, and answered bray for bray ; Punch cackled, and chuckled, and crowed with a most bubble-and-squeak hilarity, and murdered his wooden wife with a martial nonchalance more than usually comical : as they spun in the roundabouts, or were whirled up and down in swings, the children screeched and shouted with an uproariousness that had never been known before : the rows of gilt gingerbread hanging upon strings, absolutely dazzled the eyes with the resplendency of their glory as they swaggered in the sun ; and that inexplicable appetite for gingerbread-nuts, which the English commonalty generally bring with them to such assemblages, seemed on the present occasion to be utterly insatiable.

Peasant girls, with their straw hats and cherry-coloured ribbons, and rustics in their smock-frocks tastefully embroidered with worsted, most of them wearing in their hats the little cockade, which attested that they were true blue, and "friends of the fair," wandered up and down, staring at the wonders of the show, chatting and flirting together, and cracking jokes and nuts with equal hilarity and glee : not a few poachers and smugglers, "et hoc genus omne," with which the vicinage abounded, disdaining the honest smock-frock, and yet cutting a much less respectable figure in their shabby, patchwork clothes, seemed gratified that they could mix and innocently amuse themselves with the better com-

ducted of their humble neighbours ; while they manifestly felt dignified in their own estimation at being associated with their superiors in one common and harmless enjoyment. To what beneficial results this salutary feeling might conduce, were the recreations of the lower orders encouraged and extended, instead of being not less unwarrantably than injudiciously curtailed, it is not our province to determine ; though it can hardly be doubted that a more frequent and friendly intercourse between the upper and lower classes of society would have a beneficent and civilizing effect on both. Greetings, and salutations, and congratulations, were heard upon all sides ; " nods, and becks, and wreathed smiles," sate upon every countenance ; the gentry flocked to the rendezvous in unusual clusters, notwithstanding the absence of some of the disappointed suppressionists ; and in such an assemblage of all ranks, it is needless to state, that many of those who have figured in these pages were to be seen mingling in the sports of the day, or sitting apart to gaze at them. Although the good-natured Dr. Dotterel had provided a bonfire for the amusement of the fair-going urchins, he was too stanch a suppressionist to be present ; and his sister, who not only governed herself most implicitly by the Doctor, but professed an undisguised horror of the enormities of a fair, took good care not to be seen within its unhallowed precincts. Gout, pomposity, and a splenetic feeling of disappointment at having been baffled in his object, kept Mr. Frampton also at home ; and if Lady Susan ordered the barouche and accompanied her two daughters to the scene of action, it was rather to thwart and annoy her husband, than from any interest in the proceedings of the day, or sympathy with the amusements of the lower orders, for whom she felt, and invariably avowed, the most supreme contempt.

Not such were the feelings that brought honest Squire Ringwood to the spot, his healthy countenance beaming with the happiness that was reflected from those around him. Active and prominent in the regulation of all the festivities, he might be deemed the ringleader of the audacious yeomen, peasants, and commonalty, who, thinking themselves entitled to one day's recreation and pastime in the course of the year, were naturally indignant that it should be grudged to them by those who had three hundred and sixty-four holydays besides. Ringwood, however, who was not less solicitous

to enforce good order, than to promote fun, frolic, and cheerfulness, earnestly recommended all his auditors to be *merry* and *wise* ; reminding those who displayed their blue cockades, and vociferously dubbed themselves "friends of the fair," that they would best evince the truth of the assertion, whether it applied to the lasses leaning upon their arms, or to the festive anniversary which they were met to celebrate, by *sobriety* and *good-humour*, which would be the surest warrant for the future continuance of the statute, and the most complete refutation of all the calumnies and sinister prognostications of the suppressionists.

"The very sight of these rosy, laughing, red-armed girls," he exclaimed to one of his friends, "makes the heart laugh with them : and as to these honest bumpkins, who enjoy a day's idleness with the keener relish, because they have purchased it with previous labour, I warrant there are round about us more happy hearts beating under a smock-frock, than you will find beneath a star in a dozen crowded drawing-rooms."

"Wauns, Squire!" cried a young peasant who had overheard him, "that'n be a true saying ; for when I do put on this here frock,—it were worked for me by Patty Patching, you see, and I do only wear it o' Sundays, and holydays, and such like,—the very moment I do put'n over me, I feel fit to leap out on't again ; it do make me so merry and lissome, and yet I can't tell how it be!"

"Perhaps Patty Patching has some share in the magic?" observed the Squire ; "and by her blushing and sidling away in such confusion, I would bet a trifle that this tidy-looking lass is the identical Patty, and that she is your sweet-heart besides."

"Snails ! how come you to find out that 'un ? Sure enough, Squire, thee hast hit the right nail on the head, for her and me has kept company together this three months."

"And for the sake of Patty's downcast eyes and burning cheeks," said the kind-hearted Squire, "I promise you and your friends a wedding dinner when you have made up your minds to be married. Ah, Tony!" continued Ringwood, addressing the waiter of the *George*, "how comes it that you have got leave of absence from the tap, on such a busy day as this?"

"Why, lookee here, Sir," said Tony, who wore a face of most egregious and asinine glee ; "Master Wicks told I that

I might just take a run among the booths, if so be I wer back again afore a chap could say Jack Robinson ; and so I jist ran off to these two young women, friends of mine, Sir, you see—”

“ And which of them, Tony, is your sweetheart ? ” interposed Ringwood.

“ Why, Sir, this here big’n be Molly Stubbs, and though I always call her my sweetheart, she do call I nothing but Pig’s-eyes, and Gawky, and Johny Raw, and Chuckle-head, and Loblolly, and such like ; and hang me ! if she would walk through the fair along with I, unless her sister Meg—(this here’s Meg)—come along wi’ she, which is more nor I can comperhend ! ”

“ Ah, Tony, Tony, there are many besides you that cannot comprehend them, for most women are paradoxes.”

“ Come, come, Squire, no foul words : Molly and Meg baint a pair o’ doxies, dang if they be ! but as decent and virtuous young women as any in the fair ; more shame for them as says otherwise, danged if it baint ! ” So saying, Tony trudged onwards, his sniggering looks being suddenly changed into such a ludicrous attempt at dignity and dudgeon, that his strapping inamorata and her sister, instead of sympathizing with their champion, only burst into a horse-laugh at the sight of his rueful yet vacant visage.

Pompey the Black, surrounded by a rabblement of boys, who followed him whithersoever he went, had been alternately cutting jokes, capers, pop-guns, and whistles, varied by throwing an occasional somerset, or trolling some snatch of a merry negro song, to the prodigious delight of his juvenile auditory, when the sight of a noble African lion, that formed part of the menagerie in the fair, recalling thoughts of his native land, of the anguish he had suffered when originally torn from it, of the miserable slavery to which he had in the first instance been doomed, and under which so many thousands of his countrymen were still groaning, suddenly checked his mirth, and banished the radiant smile that usually gladdened his features. After gazing upon the imprisoned animal for some time in silence, but with an expression that showed him to be busy with recollections of the past, he hummed over to himself the burthen of a negro ditty, as if to recover its almost forgotten words, and then, to a doleful tune, and with a saddened look, little in accordance with his customary vivacity, began to sing,

Da blackee man on da vessel stand,
 Dat tear him away from him native land,
 He groan for de future, he groan for da past,
 And da tears on him fettered hands fall fast.
 Nah-ne-ahi-noh ! nah-ne-ahi-noh !

He look on da land where him played as a boy,
 Where him grew up a man in freedom and joy :
 His home, wife, child, him shall see again neber,
 But toil in a far distant land for eber !
 Nah-ne-ahi-noh ! na-ne-ahi-noh !

He look up to Hebben, and moan an sob,
 An' his heart e'most break wid a hebbey thro'b,
 As, rader dan lib an' die a slave,
 He prays to be laid in an Abrican grave.
 Nah-ne-ahi-noh ! nah-ne-ahi-noh !

Melancholy themes, looks, and sounds, however, were so uncongenial to Pompey's temperament, that instead of finishing the ditty which he had so often heard sung by his fellow-sufferers in Jamaica, he broke off in the middle, endeavoured to banish sorrow by throwing a rapid succession of somersets, that soon made the young fry yield him space for his gambols, and suddenly recovering his equilibrium, he chanted a snatch of a very different description :—

"Cunning nigger a monkey see,
 Up a top o' da cocoa-tree,
 So he fling a stone, and cry, He ! he !
 Ha, ha, ha ! Calaloo !"

Monkey got no stone, but instead,
 He fling a nut at da nigger's head,
 Berry good change ! da nigger said.
 Ha, ha, ha ! Calaloo !"

At the conclusion of which lyrical specimen he began to dance with great energy, summoning the numerous urchins, that formed a halo of sparkling eyes around him, and shouting,

"Come let us dance and sing,
 While all Barbadoes' bells shall ring,
 Lub scrape da fiddle-tring,
 And Benus play de lute !"

At this juncture, the overseer of the poor, who had ve-

lunteered to act as an extra-constable for the special occasion of the fair, approached the assemblage, and being anxious to exercise his little brief authority, displayed his official baton, exclaiming in a most magisterial voice, as he lifted up his head, which was dignified with a large cocked hat : "Away with you ! you young tatterdemalions, and let us have none of this obstropolous halloburloo !" Awed at the sight of a symbol which was associated in their minds with the cage and the black-hole, the youngsters drew off to a safe distance, and ceased their merriment ; but very different was the effect of this interference upon Pompey. Ignorant of the total dissimilarity in their several functions, the very word Overseer, connected as it was with the recollection of the cruelties he had suffered from an officer of the same name in Jamaica, awakened all his indignation, and we are bound to confess, that he forgot for the moment his characteristic urbanity, as he shook his finger at the offender, and angrily exclaimed, "Oo go to da debble, Massa Oberseer ! What oo mean by obstropolous ? dam innorant fellah ! Oo no speak sush good Ingish as Pompey, and me nebber in Engand 'septin dis once, and oo been here ebber so many times. Away wid ooseff, oo innorant rebberbate ! Gog ! me lily tire, or else me take oo op na ma arms, run wid oo to da George, poke oo head in da kishen fire, spite oo cocked-hat, and nebber take um out again till oo face so black as great Papau monkey !" The overseer, who liked not the menacing looks of the Negro, and had, moreover, no valid plea for the exercise of his constabular authority, thought it most discreet to pocket this affront and pass on, when Pompey quickly resumed his frolicsome mood, and was again presently surrounded by his bevy of capering and shouting striplings.

Lady Susan Frampton, the motive for whose presence at the fair we have already explained, having ordered her open barouche to draw up in a position where her splendid equipage, showy horses, and flaming liveries might be seen to the most advantage, surveyed the motley assemblage, and all the mummery of the scene with a most imperturbable air of disdainful hauteur. Small as was the probability that any eligible patrician would be present at such a vulgar festival, Miss Frampton, who never threw away a connubial chance, however remote, and whose vanity and self-love prompted her to be on all occasions *tirée à quatre épingle*,

had attired herself in scrupulous accordance with the latest fashion, and standing up in the most becoming attitude she could assume, awaited such homage of admiration as might fall to her lot, not ungratified at receiving it, even from the bumpkins and country lasses whom she despised. No complacency, however, sat upon her features, which wore the same sour distasteful expression as her mother's, both being in accordance with that most pitiful, miserable, and self-punishing of all affectations, that prompts the upper classes in England carefully to suppress every outward appearance of enjoyment, pronouncing it, forsooth, an evidence of vulgarity. Were he now alive, the laughter-condemning Lord Chesterfield might see the foppish solemnity which he recommended, extended to dancing and all other occasions of nominal festivity and amusement; but which, to judge by the countenances of the participants, might rather be deemed acts of penance and self-mortification. Were our country-women, in particular, but aware how much the physical beauty of their faces is injured by this moral ugliness; how decidedly, even with superior charms, it renders them inferior in attractive amiability to their more smiling and gracious neighbours; how painfully every Englishman, upon his return from the continent, is struck by the sullen, supercilious looks scowled upon him from faces that would be otherwise faultless, they would surely endeavour to discard this most repulsive and disparaging of all our national habitudes.

Oh! how totally dissimilar from such frowning scorn, was the sportive, ever-changing, and ever-bewitching expression, which with a charm infinitely more beautiful than beauty, made the features of Fanny respond to every feeling of her heart, participating, as she did, with the exuberant gladness of a child, in the happiness that surrounded her; enjoying all the pranks and pastimes of the scene; and not even ashamed to laugh with the unrestrained mirth of her whole heart, at the ludicrous drolleries of Punch. Vain were the rebukes of her mother, vain the cold sneers or sarcasm of her sister; she confessed herself to be the giggling vulgarian that they termed her, but objected to the addition of the word simpleton; playfully observing, that it was the greatest of all wisdom to make ourselves happy, and innocently enjoy life; and that therefore she seriously considered herself to be much more of a philosopher than a fool.

"Seriously!" exclaimed Augusta, in a taunting tone; "you never considered any thing seriously in your life, and I fear you never will."

"Nay, nay," replied Fanny, "I am most unaffectedly serious, I can assure you, in my firm resolution never to be affectedly so."

With an additional zest did she enter into the spirit of the scene, when Ringwood, who had quickly discovered her presence, planted himself by the side of the carriage, encouraged her cheerful conversation by his own frank hilarity, detailed the arrangements he had made for promoting the festivities of the day, and showed her the prizes which were to be distributed among the successful candidates in the rural sports.

"Oh! how very kind and considerate you are, my dear Mr. Ringwood!" suddenly exclaimed Fanny, in the middle of their colloquy; "and what a sad, giddy, ungrateful girl am I, never to have thanked you for the basket of crumpling apples, the pots of beautiful auriculas, and other plants you have been so good as to send me. You cannot think how delighted I was to receive them, and what great care I will take of them for your sake—that is to say—I mean, because you know I am so particularly fond of flowers." She blushed, and was a little confused, from the apprehension that she had been betrayed by her gratitude into too great a warmth of expression. Augusta looked accusingly at her mother, Lady Susan darted a glance of unutterable rebuke at Fanny, the delinquent blushed still deeper, and complaining of the heat of the sun, hastily put up her parasol to screen herself; but Ringwood, who had rightly interpreted the looks of the respective parties, was delighted with the spontaneous fervency of Fanny's acknowledgments, which he considered to evince more real delicacy than all the formal, cold, guarded phraseology with which Augusta, and other fashionables of the same character, would have endeavoured to mask their thoughts and designs. Knowing the innocency of her own heart, Fanny presently recovered her self-possession, when the conversation between herself and Ringwood, (for the others were still too much irritated and scandalized to participate in it,) proceeded with the same unconstrained vivacity as before.

Nearly opposite to Lady Susan's splendid equipage was drawn up the crazy, old-fashioned vehicle of Gideon Wel-

beck, drawn by the sorry horses which Henry had seen in the court-yard of the Manor-house on the first day of his arrival at Thaxted. The justice was within it, accompanied by his daughter Emily, whose meek alabaster features exhibited an expression of sedate complacency, for it could hardly be called cheerfulness. Two circumstances had combined to produce this happier physiognomy; the first, and by far the most important, was her deliverance from the dreaded visit and detested addresses of the profligate Lord Fawley, who had been prevented by sudden illness from keeping his appointment at the Manor-house, and whose malady was of a nature that would probably compel him to hasten to the south of Europe, as the sole remaining chance of recovering his health: her second source of gratification was the sympathy of her benignant heart with the manifest gladsomeness of the surrounding crowd, and her delight at the unexpected and most unusual reception which her father had experienced from the whole assemblage. In general, few people could be less popular than Welbeck; but the "friends of the fair," forgetting that he had advocated their cause solely from interested motives, and willing, perhaps, to accept him as their champion, not so much on account of his individual merits, as to mortify the suppressionists, received him, as his carriage drew up, with three hearty cheers; while several bands subsequently testified their respect as they passed, by waving their hats to the accompaniment of vociferous acclamations.

Whatever may be their averments to the contrary, few men are insensible to the voice of popular applause. Upon the desolate, guilty, miserable heart of Welbeck it fell with such a soothing influence, that he sought most eagerly to convert this ebullition of momentary satisfaction at his recent conduct into an approving tribute to his whole past life. Gold had been the darling object of his latter days; and the consciousness of the vast power which his wealth gave him over the world, even although its potency should never be called into action, had afforded him a secret, solitary, gloomy satisfaction through many a long and otherwise pleasureless year. But this talisman was not omnipotent, it could not blunt the fangs of that worm, which, while it gnaws the soul, acquires its imperishability; it could not deaden the stings of remorse; it could neither annul past crime, nor ensure future impunity; and therefore was it that

Welbeck, finding a momentary solace in the boast, loved upon all occasions to blazon forth and dwell upon his conduct as a magistrate, the sole portion of his character which was free from self-reproach, and unassailable by the accusations of others. His eager restless eyes sparkled with an additional brightness as they now darted their rapid glances around, a languid smile lighted up his haggard features, like a gleam of sunshine passing over an exhausted volcano, and there was a tone of unwonted exhilaration in his voice, as he exclaimed, "Why, ay, my darling Emily, these rustics, that deafen us with their shouts, are, after all, not utterly deficient in discernment. True it is, that because I will not lavish my substance like such wasteful prodigals as my Lord Latchmore, or the pompous Frampton—the owner of yonder gaudy equipage—some of them will dub me a miserable curmudgeon, a grasping extortioner, forsooth, a greedy, grinding usurer. But when the hour of trial comes, when they have to compare me with my neighbours and brother magistrates, then do they discover their true friend, and then do they honestly, though somewhat vociferously, avouch their real sentiments in my favour. Emmy, my child," he continued, taking his daughter's hand, and pressing it to his heart, "it is a pride, a consolation, to feel that I deserve to be popular among them: for which of them can charge a magistrate with malpractices, and say unto Gideon Welbeck, as Nathan said unto David, 'thou art the man'?" *Parcere subiectis, et debellare superbos*—to spare the oppressed and humble the oppressor has ever been my rule of conduct; nor have I had occasion to seek the sorry comfort of Lord Bacon, when he declared that, although he might have sometimes sold justice, he had never sold injustice. May not my withered heart, then, find a transient pleasure in the sight of these festivities; shall not these acclamations be music to an ear that has so long been torn and scared by the mad-dening, though inaudible whispers of the awful 'still voice within'?"

It was the curse of the unhappy Welbeck, that even the solitary recreation which he found in reflecting upon his integrity as a magistrate, was but a snatch of hazardous and uncertain relief. Sometimes it would lull him into a temporary oblivion of his own woes, while at others it only recalled them with an imbittering and fearful sharpness. Some such painful association had been awakened by the

conclusion of his speech, for, after a pause, he started, exclaiming with an altered look, and in an agitated voice, " Ha ! were it no more than this I could endure it well. It is nothing to become dust, to be forgotten altogether, or only remembered to be execrated : for what is death, compared to the anguish of living in the incessant horror of shame and discovery here—perhaps of a public and ignominious passport to eternal punishment hereafter ? O, Emily, my child ! if you should ever know a wretch thus circumstanced, think not of his guilt, however atrocious it may be, but of the deep, dark, secret, hopeless misery to which he has doomed himself, and you will pity and deplore ; ay, such a gentle nature as yours might be almost won to compassionate and to forgive him."

Welbeck hid his face with his hand, leaned back in the carriage, and remained evidently struggling with the most distressing reminiscences, while Emily continued silent, knowing by past experience that any direct attempt to comfort him might rather aggravate than allay his agitation. From this embarrassment she was relieved by the unexpected appearance of Henry Melcomb, who presented himself at the carriage window, inquired anxiously concerning her health, and expressed his delight at seeing her at the fair. Welbeck, roused from his painful reverie by the first sound of a stranger's voice, started suddenly up in the carriage, and recovering, as if by a convulsive effort of the mind, his self-possession, entered into a conversation with an eagerness that seemed designed to dissipate all the gloomy thoughts that had so recently haunted him. Emily and Henry were not less willingly disposed to prolong and to enjoy their colloquy, but unfortunately the latter had a female upon his arm, who was so far from participating in their pleasure, that she resolved to bring it to a speedy conclusion. This was Mrs. Penguin. She had begun to entertain a strong predilection for Henry, which circumstance, and the desire to enjoy the pleasure of his society without the presence of her husband, whom she secretly despised, had originated those pretended apprehensions for Penguin's safety, which had furnished her an excuse for compelling him to remain at home. Upon this occasion she saluted her companion, as they strolled about arm-in-arm, by no other appellation than that of " Henry ;" a degree of familiarity which, upon so short an acquaintance, might have startled a practised man

of the world, though the party thus addressed was too indifferent about the little conventional forms of society to notice this deviation from them. No sooner did she perceive the pleasure he so obviously took in conversing with Emily, a discovery which she made almost as soon as their colloquy had commenced, than, under the pretext of speaking to Squire Ringwood, who was at a little distance, she dragged him almost rudely away from the carriage, petulantly exclaiming, as they retreated, "How can you find any pleasure in talking to that poor, moping, mealy-faced girl, who speaks and looks just as if she were going to be hung to-morrow; a fate which there is good reason to suspect that her old, miserly, half-crazy father richly deserves? You had better have nothing to do with either of them. The Manor-house is a horribly dull stupid place to visit at: wretched dinners, and as rare as they are bad. They say the old man has fits, or walks in his sleep, or sees spectres and apparitions, or something of that sort, for he frequently alarms the servants with shrieks, and cries for help in the dead of night. There can be no doubt that there is madness in the family, and I have understood that Miss Welbeck has an occasional touch of it, which is probably the cause of her melancholy, unless it may proceed from her health, which I am told is shocking."

Before Henry could make any reply to these equally spiteful and groundless insinuations against Emily, they had reached Squire Ringwood, who had reluctantly quitted Fanny Frampton to superintend the commencement of the sports and the distribution of the prizes. Those for leaping, running, and throwing the quoit, had already been distributed without any unpleasant occurrence, when, in the wrestling-match that succeeded, a good deal of angry feeling was excited by the brutal conduct of Bat Haselgrove the cartwright, whose prodigious strength had hitherto enabled him to throw every adversary, and who, taking a malignant pleasure in rendering their falls as heavy as possible, by precipitating himself upon them, had so seriously injured one of his competitors, that he was obliged to be borne from the ground. Unmanliness and want of generosity, whether in peer or peasant, never failing to rouse Henry's instant indignation, he gave Mrs. Penguin in charge to one of her friends, threw off his coat, and prepared to enter the lists; an intention which was no sooner perceived by his companion, than she besought him, by the appellation of

"her dear Henry," not to engage in so unequal a contest, or expose himself to the ferocity of such a relentless antagonist as the Herculean wheelwright. "Madam," said Henry, in a tone of calm decision, "I do not consider the contest unequal, since success in these encounters does not by any means depend upon strength; there is, therefore, no danger: but if there were, I could not now recede with honour; consequently, there is no possible alternative that will enable me to comply with your wishes:" and, gently disengaging himself, for she had seized hold of his arm, he advanced towards the ring. Even the villagers, who mostly hated the bullying cartwright, and would have been delighted to see his pride humbled, endeavoured to dissuade Henry from what they considered a desperate and hopeless struggle. "Lord love ye, young master!" cried several, "don't think of trying a fall wi' he. I heart alive! thee bee'st a lissome chap, but he be a heap too heavy for thee, he be indeed now!" These exhortations were thrown away upon the object of their friendly solicitude, who planted his foot for the contest with an undismayed aspect, while all eyes were bent upon the combatants, as the crowd pressed around them with an almost breathless curiosity.

"Why, what kind of a hobbledehoy bee'st thee?" cried the cartwright, eyeing his opponent with a scowl of contemptuous triumph. "Dost want same sauce I gave just now to Ned Hicks? Well, thee shall ha' it then!" with which words he sprang forward to the onset.

Henry had been a practised wrestler in America, where all the manœuvres and science of the game are much better understood than in England, so that his superior skill rendered more than a match for an adversary who possessed little beyond physical strength, and who was already out of breath from his previous contests. Eluding all his attempts to close with, or throw him, Henry suffered him to exhaust himself by unavailing efforts, and then seizing his opportunity, grappled his sinewy opponent, and by a dexterous twist threw him almost instantly to the ground, not relinquishing his hold, but rather letting him down than hurling him to the earth, in order that he might receive the least possible detriment from the fall. The exulting shout that burst from the assemblage only inflaming the rage of the baffled cartwright, he quickly sprang upon his legs, and with savage, vengeful looks, and muttered execrations, eagerly

renewed the contest. This struggle was much shorter than the previous one, for passion having thrown the peasant completely off his guard, Henry, with a rapidity that to the by-standers seemed to be almost magical, threw him a second time to the ground, guarding him from injury with the same careful tenderness as before. These two falls in succession having decided the victory, Ringwood came forward to deliver the prize, which consisted of a small sum of money.—“My good friend,” said Henry, holding out his hand to the vanquished man as soon as the subsidence of the deafening plaudits allowed him to be heard—“I became your competitor in this noble game, in order to prove to you that it is possible to conquer an adversary, and yet conduct yourself towards him with forbearance and humanity. When I find that you practise the lesson you have received, I will gladly give you out of my own pocket the amount of the prize you have now lost. In the mean time, as the poor fellow whom you so unnecessarily injured, will probably not be able to work for several days, I will beg Mr. Ringwood to pay over the prize to Ned Hicks.”

This instance of generosity drew forth new and more clamorous applauses, in the midst of which the vanquished wheelwright retreated homewards, swearing that he had been beaten by trickery, not by honest wrestling ; and that it was not a fair match, since he had been blown when he began the last set-to. A portion of the villagers now betook themselves to Ringwood’s-Green, a part of the heath so called because the Squire had cleared and levelled it at his own expense for the use of the cricket-playing public ; while Henry, reclaimsing his coat, returned to Mrs. Penguin, whose admiration was exalted to the highest pitch by the bravery and magnanimity he had displayed in the recent encounter. That lady was now in all her glory : placing her arm within that of the champion, she paraded him up and down the thickest of the fair, under the pretext of searching for one of her friends ; and, as the victor became a conspicuous object of attention, she had the supreme delight of hearing her own name buzzed about, sometimes accompanied by admiration of her handsome figure, as well as of the resplendent pelisse and feather-flaunting hat in which she had made herself glorious. This was to her a sort of living apotheosis, and her looks testified the triumphant beatitude of her heart. They assumed a still more haughty exultation as she sailed

with stately port before the carriage of Lady Susan Framp-ton ; nor was it without an additional gratification, that, upon turning her jealous eye to the spot where Welbeck's vehicle had been stationed, she discovered that it had been driven from the ground.

While they were thus traversing the rows of booths, their cars were suddenly startled by a clamorous hubbub, and shouts of "A thief! a thief! duck him! duck him!" to the horse-pond with the rascal!" and upon turning their eyes in the direction of the noise, they beheld an angry mob hurling forward and vituperating a figure, whose features, and the upper part of his dress, were rendered undistinguishable by their being daubed all over with flour. By the wallet and hamper, however, and still more unequivocally by his voice, as he vehemently protested his innocence, and shouted out his name and residence, Mrs. Penguin recognised her husband. The luckless geologist, in pursuance of his stated intention, had set out to visit Hordle Cliff, but as he caught a view of the numerous carriages, horsemen, and pedestrians assembled at the fair, he was seized with an invincible curiosity to witness the proceedings, and eagerly turned his steps towards the scene of action. For some time he prowled about the outskirts, apprehensive of encountering his wife, and not wishing to afford her any plea for the exercise of her affectionate authority before so many witnesses. But his prying, curious disposition tempted him, by degrees, among the rows of booths, when, to his no small dismay, he saw Henry and his spouse coming towards him, and became instantly aware, that unless he could make a precipitate retreat, he would be visited by an angry and public reprimand from the latter. Seeing no other alternative in this emergency, he darted behind one of the booths, lifted up the canvass at the back, and crept under it, intending to remain ensconced until his wife had passed, and then to make his escape from the fair. In this process he unfortunately upset a large bowl of flour, which had been placed upon a shelf above his head: it happened that this and several of the adjoining stalls had been plundered of various articles by some undetected pilferer; the noise of the falling bowl brought the owner to the spot, and as the felonious mode of stealing into his booth, as well as the shabby fustian dress, seal-skin cap, convenient wallet, and bewildered looks of the intruder, left no doubt in his mind that he was the iden-

tical delinquent who had already been committing depredations on his property, he collared him without ceremony, roaring lustily to his neighbours to come and secure the thief. The adjoining booth-keepers, none of whom knew Penguin personally, as they came from a different part of the county, willingly lent a hand to punish one whom they supposed to be their common enemy, and the whole irritated and indignant assemblage were dragging their victim towards the horse-pond, when they were encountered by Henry and Mrs. Penguin.

“What new scrape has he got into?” exclaimed the latter, as soon as she recognised her husband; “and why has the prying old fool presumed to come to the fair, when I ordered him not? Let them duck him in the horse-pond, it will serve him quite right, and cure him, perhaps, of these vagaries.” Henry was not a little astonished at hearing such language from the “fond, faithful creature, and truly attached wife,” who had so lately declared that she should inevitably expire upon the spot, were she to see her husband in any danger; but without waiting to inquire the cause of this most startling inconsistency, he sprung forward to the rescue of his friend. Perhaps no other individual could have saved the luckless geologist from a process which would have effectually washed the flour from his features, for the conqueror of Bat Haselgrove had obtained a moral influence which presently procured him a hearing, and a critical delay of five minutes sufficed to bring forward scores of witnesses, not only to establish Penguin’s identity, but to express their conviction of his innocence. He himself, not choosing to confess his real motive, declared that he had popped under the canvass simply out of fun and frolic, as he always had been a bit of a wag. Several of the villagers deposed in his behalf, that there was no harm whatever in him, though they had always considered him a little bit cracky; since he had once driven his chaise slap into the deepest part of Avonwater Bottom, and was in the habit of maundering about the country in that shabby dress, grubbing up stones, shells, rubbish, and what not, which he popped into his wallet. The contents of his bag confirming this statement, there was no longer any difficulty in effecting his liberation, when Henry withdrew him from the mob, whose previous animosity was now converted into a compassionate sort of laughter at his grotesque figure, rueful

looks, and the ludicrous nature of his mischance. Mrs. Penguin, who presently joined them, would have lost no time in rebuking her disobedient husband, but Henry was spared the pain of hearing her tender remonstrances, for at this juncture a neighbouring tradesman driving up in his taxed-cart, offered to take them both home, a proposition which was gladly accepted. Henry helped them into the vehicle, bade them adieu, returned to the George at Thaxted, and on the following morning set off for London, for the purpose of bringing back his mother on her promised visit to Grotto-house.

END OF VOLUME I.

POPULAR WORKS,

Recently Printed by J. & J. HARPER, No. 82 CHAMBERS, NEW YORK;

For Sale by

THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS IN THE UNITED STATES.

DEVEREUX. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Pelham," and "The Disowned."

"The Novel before us is truly a great work."—*Literary Gazette.*

"It is far superior to either 'Pelham,' or 'The Disowned.'"—*N. Y. Morning Herald.*

"An interesting novel, in no way inferior to any of Sir Walter Scott's. . . . The person of no novel has ever afforded us greater gratification."—*Truth Teller.*

"—Equal in many respects to Sir Walter Scott, inferior to him in nothing, and superior to him in some things, is the author of 'Pelham,' 'The Disowned,' and 'Devereux.' He is Scott's equal in keen observation of character, and graphic skill in its portraiture, in the sturdiness and power with which he describes inimitable nature, and in the spirit and life of his dialogue. He is superior in wit, and still more so in the exquisite beauty and polish of his style. In this latter quality no novel writer, living or dead, can be compared with Bulwer."—*Conquer and Enquire.*

"—The man who has written 'Pelham,' 'The Disowned,' and 'Devereux,' possesses many of the most brilliant qualifications of a successful novelist.—His conception of character is exquisite; his descriptive powers are almost unequalled; he has wit, pathos, energy, and discrimination in an eminent degree; and he is, moreover, a ripe scholar. In one particular he is not surpassed by any writer of the present or of any other day; we mean the faculty of imparting deep and uncontrollable interest to his stories. . . . Devereux is no way inferior to 'The Disowned,' and is better than 'Pelham.'"—*N. Y. Mirror and Ladies' Lit. Gazette.*

PELHAM; or, THE ADVENTURES OF A GENTLEMAN. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. [By the Author of 'The Disowned.'] From the second London edit.

"If the most brilliant wit, a narrative whose interest never flags, and some pictures of the most riveting interest, can make a work popular, 'Pelham' will be as first rate in celebrity as it is in excellence. The scenes are laid at the present day, and in fashionable life."—*Literary Gazette.*

"The author, wherever he is, may justly pride himself upon a performance full of amazement, seasoned by frequent dashes of sparkling wit and genuine humour, and remarkable for a polish and elegance of style that well bears out the word 'gentleman' affixed to the title."—*Westminster.*

"—The work of a master—we know not his name, but wherever he may be, we value him our warmest admiration. With wit, with classical love, with a keen eye for penetrating vision in all its varieties—with genius, and taste, and good sense, he is one of the few who deserve rare praise in proportion to the variety of their appearance. In the entire range of the 'Waverley Novels, there is not one to be compared to 'Pelham.'"—*N. Y. Courier.*

"Seldom have we risen from the perusal of any novel, romance, or memoir, with such vivid emotions of gratified curiosity and delight as from that of 'Pelham.'—This novel stands unrivaled in the present day."—*N. Y. Mirror and Ladies' Lit. Gazette.*

THE DISOWNED. By the Author of 'Pelham.' A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. Second Edition.

"If 'Pelham' justly raised for its author a very high character, 'The Disowned' will raise it still higher."—*London Literary Gazette.*

"The author of the Pelham Novels has commenced a career of popularity which will be as widely spread, and as enduring, as that which rewards his Waverley companion."—*New-York Critic.*

"We have examined 'The Disowned,' and find it fully equal in plot, character, and description to 'Pelham'; and vastly more philosophic and reflecting. It is by far the most intellectual drama that we have seen for a long time; and in it may be found some of the finest maxims, and from it may be drawn some of the best moral, for the guidance of the human heart."—*Review.*

Works Recently Published.

DOMESTIC DUTIES; or Instructions to Young Married Ladies, on the Management of their Household, and the Regulation of their Conduct in the various relations and duties of Married Life. By Mrs. William Parkes. Fifth American from the last London Edition, with Notes and Alterations adapted to the American Reader. In 1 vol. 12mo.

This work has received the approbation of the principal literary publications in Great Britain and in the United States.—The following are but a few of the expressions in its favour:—

“The volume before us is one of those practical works, which are of real value and utility. It is a poor guide we might find for the young married lady, who may resort to it on all questions of household economy and etiquette. There is nothing omitted with which it behoves a lady to be acquainted.”—*New Monthly Magazine*.

“We have not space to notice this work as it deserves. We cannot, however, allow the present opportunity to pass without strongly recommending it to the attention of the general reader, and to the householders in particular. It would be a useful as well as elegant holiday present—worth all the annual gifts ever published.”—*N. Y. Mirror and Ladies' Lit. Gazette*.

“We do not hesitate to say, that the most frathiduous and perfect mind can find nothing in this book from which to dissent. It is an admirable compilation of the physical and intellectual duties of women; and we willingly recommend it to all young ladies, married or not.”—*Boston Statesman*.

“This work appears to be particularly calculated to arrest the attention of those young married ladies who wish to shine in the domestic circle.”—*Cornhill Magazine*.

“Were the sentiments this book inculcates but understood and practised by our ladies, it would be of more real advantage to them than all the fine theories to be deduced from the collective wisdom of all the novels since the days of chivalry.”—*Ladies' Magazine* (Boston).—*By Mrs. Hale*.

“This book contains an amount of useful and interesting information rarely to be met with.—It ought to be included in the marriage portion of every lady.”—*Chronicle of the Times*.

“Among the many intellectual treats which have recently been spread before the public, there has been none combining so many useful lessons as the present work contains. It is the ladies' *Vade Mecum*, in which every department of domestic duties, of manners, temper, accomplishments, deportment, the culinary art, visiting, dress, treatment of children, &c. &c. are embodied in the most pleasing manner, and in the most familiar style.”—*New-York Enquirer*.

TALES AND SKETCHES. By a Country Schoolmaster. In 1 vol. 12mo.

“This is the production of a man of vigorous and healthful understanding, good sense, shrewd observation, and much practical knowledge of the world and its fashions.—His descriptions of rural scenes are peculiarly graphic, vivid, and poetical, and his conception of character, particularly female character, beautiful. In this form of authorship, our pedagogue is superior to Cooper; in his nautical descriptions, nearly or quite equal.”—*N. Y. Mirror*.

“These Tales (by a gentleman of this city) are written with much freedom, grace, and power; and are superior to many which appear in the foreign magazines. They are well worth reading.”—*N. Y. Commercial*.

“Tales and Sketches by a Country Schoolmaster certainly evince power.—There is great interest excited by some of the Tales.”—*N. Y. American*.

“There is power in the images and descriptions in these Tales—there is a deep and continued interest in them, which entitles the author to the highest praise. Were they published in Blackwood? they would be copied and lauded all over the English world—were they published in London, they would meet with an extensive sale and ample patronage.”—*N. Y. Courier*.

YESTERDAY IN IRELAND. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of “To-day in Ireland.”

“Miss Edgeworth, Lady Morgan, Mr. Basile, and the writer before us, are among the most gifted Irish novelists, each differing in their respective character of his or her genius; but all uniting in elevating the fame, and deplored the misfortunes of their country.”—*New Monthly Magazine*.

“A minute portraiture of character; an analysis of those slight circumstances which are yet so powerful, when they act on the feelings; in occasional observations, often as neatly turned as they are shrewd, our author is among the happiest of his brethren. We believe Mr. Crowe, author of *The English in Italy and France*, is also author of this work.”—*Lord's Lit. Gaz.*

“We advise every Irishman, every lover of Ireland, and every friend of civil and religious liberty—say, we beseech every man who would become acquainted with two important periods of Irish history, to read these volumes. Their perusal will beguile a weary hour, and that too both rationally and profitably.”—*Truth Teller*.

Works Recently Published.

WAVERLEY; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since. A Novel.
In 2 vols. 12mo. Revised, corrected, and enlarged, by
the Author.

“^{**} Harper's stereotype edition of Waverley contains upwards of *thirteen thousand* words, in
alterations and additions, not in any former edition.

RICHELIEU; a Tale of France. In 2 vols. 12mo.

“This novel belongs to the Scott school, in the best sense of the word, and is one of the clever-
est that has been produced. The author is, as yet, we believe, little known to the literary world; but we will venture to prophesy, that he cannot long remain unknown, or his talents unap-
preciated.”—*Literary Gazette*.

“This is an entertaining tale; written with freedom of style, and yielding to no other that we
remember to have read in the variety of its incidents. The reader's attention is kept steadily
excited.”—*The Star*.

THE SCHOOL OF FASHION. A Novel. In 2
vols. 12mo.

“This production bears evidence of being written by a person well acquainted with the upper
circles of life—it is spirited, and an agreeable production for the lovers of romance—it contains
many hints that ought not to be thrown away.”—*Literary Gazette*.

“This novel originated in a conversation at one of the late *soirées* at Devonshire House, in
which one of the parties (a Cousin) happening to say that in all the fashionable novels extant,
the main feature of high life had not been fully developed, was challenged to write a story
herself. The fair lady undertook the task accordingly, and we are pleased in being able to say
that in its performance, she has succeeded to admiration.”—*Times*.

STRATTON HILL. A Tale of the Civil Wars. In
2 vols. 12mo.

“There is a considerable share of talent displayed in these volumes, and they also bear evidence
of some research and industry. The scenes which the author has chosen for the location of his
characters and incidents, are new, and as yet untouched.”—*New-York Mirror*.

“Very elegantly written—fortunate too, in having its author's braved ground, Cornwall, un-
trodden—blending historical information with antiquarian exactness—treating of a most exciting
period—we cannot but highly commend Stratton Hill.”—*London Literary Gazette*.

**TALES OF THE WEST. By the Author of “Letters
from the East,” &c.** In 2 vols. 12mo.

“We have perused this work with much gratification. The language is choice and impressive—
the portraits natural, and the description vivid.”—*New-York Mirror*.

“These are two volumes of beautiful tales, written in language the most elegant, with narratives
of extreme interest, yet simple and natural.”—*Literary Gazette*.

“The present tales have a freshness, a vividness of colouring, which are never to be found any
where but in the productions of Genius. The description of Rosemary's escape, from the captured
smuggler's ship, would not disgrace the pen of Scott himself.”—*Weekly Review*.

**THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS. An
Historical Romance, illustrating some of the public
events, and domestic and ecclesiastical manners, of the
fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.** In 2 vols. 12mo.

“These volumes contain one of the most faithful and delicate narratives that the whole library
of English Romance can furnish. The plaintiveness, purity, and simplicity of the diction, and the
domestic quietness, the unaffected tenderness, and the repose of the incidents, must render this
work a permanent favourite with all readers of taste and feeling.”—*Star*.

“The *Last of the Plantagenets* is written by one evidently master of his subject, who must have
turned over many a ponderous volume for the sake of the lighter, but much more valuable case
before us.”—*Lit. Gazette*.

ALMACK'S REVISITED; or, HERBERT MILTON.
A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

Works Recently Published.

HUNGARIAN TALES. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Lettre de Cachet," and "Romances of Real Life."

"—Written with great vigour and purity of style, highly interesting in the development of the scenes, and abounding with fine and graphic descriptions of character, as well as of external objects."—*New-York Mirror.*

"These are pleasant stories, written in an agreeable style, and have incident enough to keep up the attention; all of them are interesting. There are passages in each that are wrought up to a very praiseworthy degree of excellence. They are attributed to the pen of a lady, who moves in the highest circles of London."—*New-York Critic.*

"These are the best national Tales we remember; as illustrative of manners, they are peculiarly delightful; and, simply as Tales, we know of few so simple, so novel, so pathetic,—in one word, so charming."—*London Spectator.*

ROMANCES OF REAL LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Hungarian Tales."

"For a light, free, flowing, and truly feminine style, we know not where to look for Mrs. Charlotte Gaskell, equal among living female writers, or her superior among dead ones. She is a charming writer, and one who will not easily find a rival, except in—herself. In other words, she, and she only, is the writer who can make us forget the pleasure which we have received from those 'Romances of Real Life.'"—*Court Journal.*

SAILORS AND SAINTS. A Novel. By the Author of "The Naval Sketch Book."

"While reading 'Sailors and Saints' the floor of our room has seemed to reel: we have fancied we have felt the salt spray of the sea on our face—so completely have we been absorbed in the graphic descriptions and living presentations before us."—*United Service Journal.*

"We have indulged in many a good laugh at the excellent nautical wit and humour in these volumes."—*Literary Gazette.*

"These volumes are the production of a true sailor, who writes from the full impulse of a bosom passionately attached to his profession, and overflowing with vivacity. They abound in accurate and glowing descriptions of the life and habits of seamen. We can readily conceive the many tedious hours they will beguile, and the bursts of merriment which they will excite."—*London Weekly Review.*

THE PROTESTANT; a Tale of the Reign of Queen Mary. By the Author of "De Foix," "The White Hoods," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"This work treats of events that occurred in the reign of Queen Mary, a period distinguished, perhaps, by more startling events than any recorded in our annals. The historical perambulations of the day are introduced in the novel, and the story is certainly one of unusual interest."—*Editor.*

"We know of no recent work which, on the score of edifying moral, as well as literary merit, may be more sincerely recommended to the public."—*New-Critic.*

POSTHUMOUS PAPERS, Factitious and Fanciful, of a person lately about London. 12mo.

ANNE OF GEIERSTEIN; or, The Maiden of the Mist. By the Author of "Waverley." In 2 vols. 12mo.

ST. VALENTINE'S DAY; or, THE FAIR MAID OF PERTH. Being Second Series of "Chronicles of Canongate." By the Author of Waverley. 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF A GRANDFATHER. By Walter Scott, Esq. First and Second Series.

Works Recently Published.

LETTERS FROM THE ÆGEAN. By James Emerson, Esq. In 1 vol. 8vo.

"The work of Mr. Emerson is replete with amusement from first to last; it contains much valuable historic and political information; but is principally deserving of praise for the accuracy of its remarks on human life, and the thousand interesting narratives by which these are illustrated."—*New-York Critic.*

"We give the author much praise for this lively and picturesque volume. It is full of descriptions, romantic incidents, &c."—*Literary Gazette.*

"It is seldom that we have enjoyed so delicious a reverie as that afforded us by the Letters from the Ægean."—*Weekly Review.*

PEACE CAMPAIGNS OF A CORNET. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"It is full of stories, and told in exactly that manner which will render it highly popular. Its adventures of humour and romance—its anecdotes—its practical jokes—and its personal quibbles and caricatures are very amusing, and furnish matter for much pleasant reading."—*Lon. Weekly Review.*

TALES OF MILITARY LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Military Sketch Book."

"The principal scene of this very striking narration is in Ireland, and the incidents are connected with those stirring times in which the celebrated Emmet bore so conspicuous a part. The mysteries—the riots—the strange history of the hero, and the extraordinary nature of the characters, irresistibly fix the attention of the reader; and while the military portion of the incidents is rendered prominent, the political and romantic features assist in the general attraction and effect."—*New Monthly Magazine.*

THE COLLEGIANS. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"The stern imbecility of the heart-broken gentleman may be compared, in effect and in touching beauty, to that most beautiful and impassioned scene in the 'Antiquary,' the Fisherman's lamentation over his son. Can praise go higher?"—*Speculator.*

"The 'Tales of the Munster Festivals' attracted a degree of notice which fully justified a second effort; and we have, in the present volume, a continuation of those Tales, in a much higher strain, a superior line of life, and, as we conceive, with a very considerable addition of dramatic force of story, and vigour of individual character."—*London Weekly Review.*

"This is among the best, if not the very best, of the Irish novels."—*New-York Mirror.*

THE LITERARY REMAINS OF THE LATE HENRY NEELE, Author of the "Romance of History," &c. &c.—consisting of Lectures on English Poetry, Tales and other Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose and Verse. 8vo.

"The plan of this work is excellent. It consists of Tales founded either on legendary, love, tradition, or historical fact, for every monarch's reign, from William the Conqueror to Charles the First inclusive."—*Literary Gazette.*

"This work will be read with interest by all who were acquainted with the author.—The story of the 'Magician's Visiter,' and many other pieces, which now form a large portion of the present volume, reflect the greatest honour on the author's talents.—The book has great and numerous attractions; and we sincerely hope it may meet with an extensive sale."—*Journal of Lit.*

"The work is one well calculated to repay an attentive perusal, and cannot but prove highly entertaining to every reader."—*New-York Critic.*

"Mr. Neale has produced Tales of the most intense and vivid interest."—*Literary Magnet.*

TALES OF PASSION. By the Author of "Gilbert Earle." In 2 vols. 12mo.

"These are two extremely interesting volumes—not unequal to a competition with almost any of the modern novels."—*New-York Mirror.*

"These Tales of Passion are the production of a vigorous writer, who has not only taste to appreciate the beauties of inanimate nature, but is also well acquainted with the secret operations of the human heart, and knows well how to map its many labyrinths on his page."—*New-York Critic.*

"The second tale is a master-piece of its kind; a more powerful delineation of character worked upon till its very nature is changed, of that fatal link which binds one evil passion to another, was never, we think, done; it is impossible to give an idea of the interest."—*Literary Gazette.*

Works Recently Published.

CONTRAST. A Novel. By *Regina Maria Roche*, author of "The Children of the Abbey," &c. &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"—Who has not read the 'Children of the Abbey,' and who remembers not the delight it afforded in the earlier days of romance and youth? The present volumes are not found to detract from the writer's well-earned reputation.—The work is deeply interesting."—*New-York Mirror*.

"This is a work which may be read, with profit and pleasure, by every person, young or old, religious or irreligious.—We consider it superfluous to recommend the book. It is sufficient to say, it is by the author of 'The Children of the Abbey.'"—*Examiner*.

LIFE OF MANSIE WAUCH, Tailor in Dalkeith. 12mo.

"—The story is simple, and true to nature. Its conclusion is worth all the novels ever written."—*New-York Mirror*.

COMING OUT; and THE FIELD OF THE FORTY FOOTSTEPS. Novels. By *Misses Jane and Anna Maria Porter*. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"These works are a proud testimony, not only to the sisterly love of these ladies, but to their high attainments."—*New-York Mirror*.

CLORINDA; or, The Confessions of an Old Maid. A Novel. In 2 Vols. 12mo.

THE RIVALS OF ESTE, AND OTHER POEMS. By *James G. Brooks and Mary E. Brooks*. 12mo.

"We could name none among our country-women who has displayed a more vigorous poetic genius than the lady to whom we owe the spirited effusions of *Norna*."—*Philadelphia Daily Chronicle*.

"In the writings of Mrs. Brooks, learning, beauty, elegance, and instruction, are combined in unity. This volume will contribute much to elevate the rising literature of our country."—*Elberton Daily Advertiser*.

"This charming poetess has written some of the sweetest verses in the language."—*Caraden Journal*.

"The loves of impassioned and classical numbers may promise themselves much gratification from the muse of Brooks, while the many-stringed harp of his lady, the *Norna* of the *Cousier*, a harp, which none but she can sweep, has a chord for every heart."—*N. Y. Mercantile Advertiser*.

"The poems of Mr. Brooks compose the latter half of the volume. He has shown a proper regard for his literary character in collecting and embodying them in this form."—*N. Y. Evening Post*.

"We have left ourselves no space to say even a word of the poems of Mr. Brooks, contained in the same volume; but we regret this the less, because they have all, or nearly all, been already extensively published, and our opinion of his exalted powers as a poet, is sufficiently well known."—*New-York Mirror*.

THE REMINISCENCES OF THOMAS DIBDIN. Author of the "Cabinet," &c. &c. 2 vols. in 1. 8vo.

"Dibdin's *Reminiscences* will be found to contain a larger portion of curious history relating to the intrigues and cabals connected with the internal management of our national theatre than any other work extant. The letters written to Mr. Dibdin by Mr. Sheridan, George Colman, Henry Harris, Thomas Harris, Mr. Whitbread, Douglas Kincaid, Peter Moore, Mr. Arnold, and Mr. Bullock, now published for the first time, exhibit *Secrets of the Green Room*, highly amusing to the public, and particularly gratifying to the lovers of the Drama."—*Morning Chronicle*.

VAN HALEN'S NARRATIVE of his Imprisonment in the Dungeons of the Inquisition, his Escape, his Journey to Madrid, &c. &c. 8vo.

Works Recently Published.

THE HISTORICAL WORKS of the Rev. WILLIAM ROBERTSON, D.D.; comprising his HISTORY of AMERICA; CHARLES V.; SCOTLAND, and INDIA. In 3 vols. 8vo. Embellished with Plates.

Harper's edition of these valuable standard works is far superior, in every respect, to any other edition ever published in this country; and is to be preferred to Jones's University edition, the type is larger, the printing and paper are equally good, and they are sold for less than the cash price of that condensed edition. Each volume is a separate history in itself; and may be purchased separately, or bound uniformly with the other volumes in sets.

GIBBON'S HISTORY of the DECLINE and FALL of the ROMAN EMPIRE. In 4 vols. 8vo. With Plates.

Harper's edition of Gibbon's History is stereotyped, and great care has been taken to render it correct and perfect. The dates originally introduced by the author are preserved in the Tables of Contents prefixed to the Volumes, and also embodied in the text. This will render the present edition decidedly preferable to the English edition in four volumes, as in the latter the dates and Tables of Contents are entirely omitted.

HOOPER'S MEDICAL DICTIONARY. From the last London Edition. With Additions, by Samuel Akerly, M.D. 8vo.

In order to render this stereotype edition of Hooper's Medical Dictionary more acceptable to the medical public of the United States, considerable additions have been made, particularly on Materia Medica, Mineralogy, Botany, Chemistry, Biography, &c. &c.

GOOD'S (Dr. John Mason) STUDY OF MEDICINE. In 5 vols. 8vo. A new edition (Oct. 1829). With additions by Samuel Cooper, M.D.

"Dr. Good's extensive reading and retentive memory enable him to enliven the most common elementary details, by interweaving curious, uncommon, or illustrative examples in almost every page.—We have no hesitation in pronouncing the work, beyond all comparison, the best of the kind in the English language.—With the naval, the military, the provincial, and the colonial practitioner, the work before us ought, at once to supersede the unscientific compilation of Dr. Thomas—and it will do so."—*Medical-Chirurgical Review.*

THE BOOK OF NATURE; being a popular Illustration of the general Laws and Phenomena of Creation, in its Unorganized and Organized, its Corporeal and Mental Departments. By John Mason Good, M.D. and F.R.S. In one vol. 8vo.

"—the work is certainly the best philosophical digest of the kind which we have seen." *London Monthly Review.*

GIBSON'S SURVEYING. Improved and enlarged. By James Ryan, Teacher of Mathematics, &c. 8vo.

HISTORICAL VIEW of the LITERATURE of the SOUTH OF EUROPE. By M. De Sismondi. Translated from the Original, with Notes. By Thomas Rosecoe, Esq. In 2 large vols. 8vo.

"This is a valuable and interesting work. It presents a broad and general view of the rise and progress of modern literature, which will be read by those who are uninformed on the subject with equal gratification and improvement."—*New Tavern.*

Works Recently Published.

THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS. An Historical Romance, illustrating some of the public events, and domestic and ecclesiastical manners, of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"These volumes contain one of the most faithful and delicate narratives that the whole library of English Romance can furnish. The plainness, purity, and simplicity of the diction, and the domestic quietness, the unaffected tenderness, and the repose of the incidents, must render this work a permanent favourite with all readers of taste and feeling."—*Star.*

"The *Last of the Plantagenets* is written by one evidently master of his subject, who must have turned over many a ponderous volume for the sake of the lighter, but much more valuable ones he has on.—*Lit. Gazette.*

STRATTON HILL. A Tale of the Civil Wars. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"There is a considerable share of talent displayed in these volumes, and they also bear evidence of some research and industry. The scenes which the author has chosen for the location of his characters and incidents, are new, and as yet untraced."—*New-York Mirror.*

"Very elegantly written—fortunate too, in having its author's haunted ground, Cornwall, untrdden—blending historical information with antiquarian exactness—tracing of a most exciting period—we cannot but highly commend Stratton Hill."—*London Literary Gazette.*

THE SCHOOL OF FASHION. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"This production bears evidence of being written by a person well acquainted with the upper circles of life—in spirit, and in agreeable production for the lovers of romance;—it contains many hints that ought not to be thrown away."—*Literary Gazette.*

"This novel originated in a conversation at one of the late soirees at Devonshire House, in which one of the prettiest (Cousins), happened to say that in all the fashionable novels extant, the main feature of high life had not been fully developed, was challenged to write a story herself. The fair lady undertook the task accordingly, and we are pleased in being able to say, that in its performance, she has succeeded to admiration."—*Times.*

HUNGARIAN TALES. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "The Lettre de Cachet," and "Romances of Real Life."

"Written with great vigour and purity of style, highly interesting in the developement of the stories, and abounding with fine and graphic descriptions of character, as well as of external objects."—*New-York Mirror.*

"These are pleasant stories, written in an agreeable style, and have incident enough to keep up the attention; all of them are entertaining, and there are passages in each that are wrought up to a very praiseworthy degree of excellence. They are attributed to the pen of a lady, who moves in the highest circles of London."—*New-York Critic.*

"These are the best national Tales we remember; as illustrative of manners, they are peculiarly delightful; and simply as Tales, we know of few so simple, so novel, so pathetic,—in one word, so charming."—*London Spectator.*

ROMANCES OF REAL LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo. By the Author of "Hungarian Tales."

"For a light, free, flowing, and truly feminine style, we know not where to look for Mrs. Charles Greville and Anna Maria, or for writers, or her superior among dead ones. She is a charming writer, and one who will not easily find a rival, except in herself. In other words, she, and she only, is the writer who can make us forget the pleasure which we have received from these 'Romances of Real Life.'"—*Court Journal.*

WAVERLEY; or, 'Tis Sixty Years Since. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo. Revised, corrected, and enlarged, by the Author.

* * * Harper's stereotype edition of Waverley contains upwards of thirteen thousand words, in alterations and additions, not in any former edition.

Works Recently Published.

THE WORKS of the Rev. JOHN WESLEY, A.M. With his LIFE. Complete in 10 vols. 8vo. From the last London Edition.

These Works should form a part of every Christian's library; and to the Methodist they are indispensable.

WESLEY'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS. Containing his Tracts, Letters, &c. &c. From the last London Edition. In 3 vols. 8vo.

WESLEY'S SERMONS. Containing several Sermons never before published in this country. In 3 vols.

MOSHEIM'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY. A new Edition, in which the *History is continued down to the Present Time*, by Charles Coote, LL.D.; and furnished with a Dissertation on the State of the Primitive Church, by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Gleig, of Stirling. In 4 vols. 8vo.

SCOTT'S LIFE OF NAPOLEON. A New Edition. In three octavo volumes, with a Portrait.

LIFE AND REMAINS OF DR. EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE. 8vo.

THE CONDITION OF GREECE, in 1827 and 1828. By J. P. Miller. 12mo.

PARKER'S IMPROVED ARITHMETIC. 12mo.

SMART'S HORACE. In 2 vols. 18mo.

OVID DELPHINI. 8vo.

BLAIR'S LECTURES, Abridged. With Questions, arranged on an original plan.

TALES OF A GRANDFATHER. By Walter Scott, Esq. First and Second Series.

POSTHUMOUS PAPERS, Facetious and Fanciful, of a person lately about London. 12mo.

ANNE OF GEIERSTEIN; or, The Maiden of the Mist. By the Author of "Waverley." In 2 vols. 12mo.

Works Recently Published.

SERMONS ON IMPORTANT SUBJECTS, by the late Rev. and pious Samuel Davies, A.M., some time President of the College of New-Jersey. To which are prefixed, Memoirs and Character of the Author: and two Sermons on occasion of his Death, by the Rev. Drs. Gibbon and Finley. Fourth American Edition, containing all the Author's Sermons ever published. In 3 vols. 8vo.

SAURIN'S SERMONS. In 2 vols. 8vo.

RELIGIOUS DISCOURSES. By a LAYMAN. Second Edition. 12mo.

"These Sermons are remarkable, as a literary curiosity. The work will be read with avidity—for thousands are doubtless anxious to be informed of Sir Walter's opinions in matters of religion."—*New Monthly Magazine.*

HANNAM'S PULPIT ASSISTANT. Containing three hundred Outlines or Skeletons of Sermons. A new and improved edition. In 3 vols. 18mo.

PRESENT STATE OF CHRISTIANITY, and of the Missionary Establishments for its Propagation, in all Parts of the World. Edited by Frederic Schoberl. 12mo.

Schoberl's work on the "Present State of Christianity" is highly spoken of, and contains a compilation of Missionary efforts from the earliest ages of Christianity to the present times. It is a work which may be consulted with advantage by all denominations; as it is written with a truly Christian spirit, and gives due credit to every sect for their exertions and labours. The work is concise, giving a summary, or the result, of Missionary labours in all parts of the world, and especially the magnum in parvo.

HELP TO FAITH; or, A Summary of the Evidences of the Genuineness, Credibility, and Divine Authority of the Holy Scriptures. By the Rev. Peter P. Sandford. 12mo.

BROWN'S DICTIONARY OF THE HOLY BIBLE. From the last genuine Edinburgh edition. Containing the Author's last additions and corrections, and further enlarged and corrected by his Sons; with a Life of the Author; and an Essay on the Evidence of Christianity. Two volumes in one. 8vo.

A CONCORDANCE to the HOLY SCRIPTURES of the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS; by the Rev. John Brown, of Haddington. Printed on Diamond type; in the 32mo. form.

This convenient and beautiful little pocket volume, contains, verbatim, the same as the original octavo edition.

Works Recently Published.

THE NEW FOREST. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.
By the author of "Brambletye House," "Zillah," "The
Tor Hill," "Reuben Apsley," "Gayeties and Gravities,"
&c. &c.

"To say that this novel is by the author of 'Brambletye House,' implies that it is lively, graphit; and forcible; and such must be the general impression of 'The New Forest.'"*Court Journal.*

"The author has great power, very great power; and while reading him, we feel that we have a master to deal with; and if he do not reach the grandeur to which the author of 'Waverley' occasionally rises, his course is more regular; his vigour better sustained, and a more steady interest is kept up throughout."*Edinburgh Magazine.*

TRAITS OF TRAVEL. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.
By the Author of "High-Ways and By-Ways."

"The stories are all extremely interesting.—We take great pleasure in cordially recommending these volumes to our readers."*N. Y. Mirror.*

"These Tales are characterised by the full measure of that easy pleasantness and close portraiture of places and persons, which gave so much popularity to Mr. Grattan's former labours. His style is well known; a curious mixture of eccentricity and truth of description; a rapid fluctuation from grave to gay; and again, from a gayety almost festive, to scenes of misfortune, deepening in all their shades, from the melancholy to the startling and terrible. The author's familiar acquaintance with foreign life gives him great success in the delineation of the various passions; and we congratulate him on having produced a work, which, from its animation, variegation, and pleasantness, must add highly to his reputation as a popular writer."*London Weekly Review.*

"To the materials of the traveller, Mr. Grattan has brought the imagination of the novelist. His works have a value equal to their amusement."*London Literary Gazette.*

"Mr. Grattan's new work, 'Traits of Travel,' seems likely to become more popular than his 'High-Ways and By-Ways,' successful as that production was. The great variety in the 'Trait' is one of the least of their claims, the chief of which will be found in the extraordinary nature of the stories illustrative of actual life in many countries and under many aspects."

WALDEGRAVE. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

IN PRESS.

THE COOK'S ORACLE. By Wm. Kitchiner, M.D.
With alterations and additions adapted to this country.
1 vol. 12mo.

THE ADVENTURES OF A KING'S PAGE. A
Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.

"These volumes are among the most amusing and interesting that we have seen."*Court Journal.*

RYBRENT DE CRUCE. A Novel. In 2 vols.
12mo.

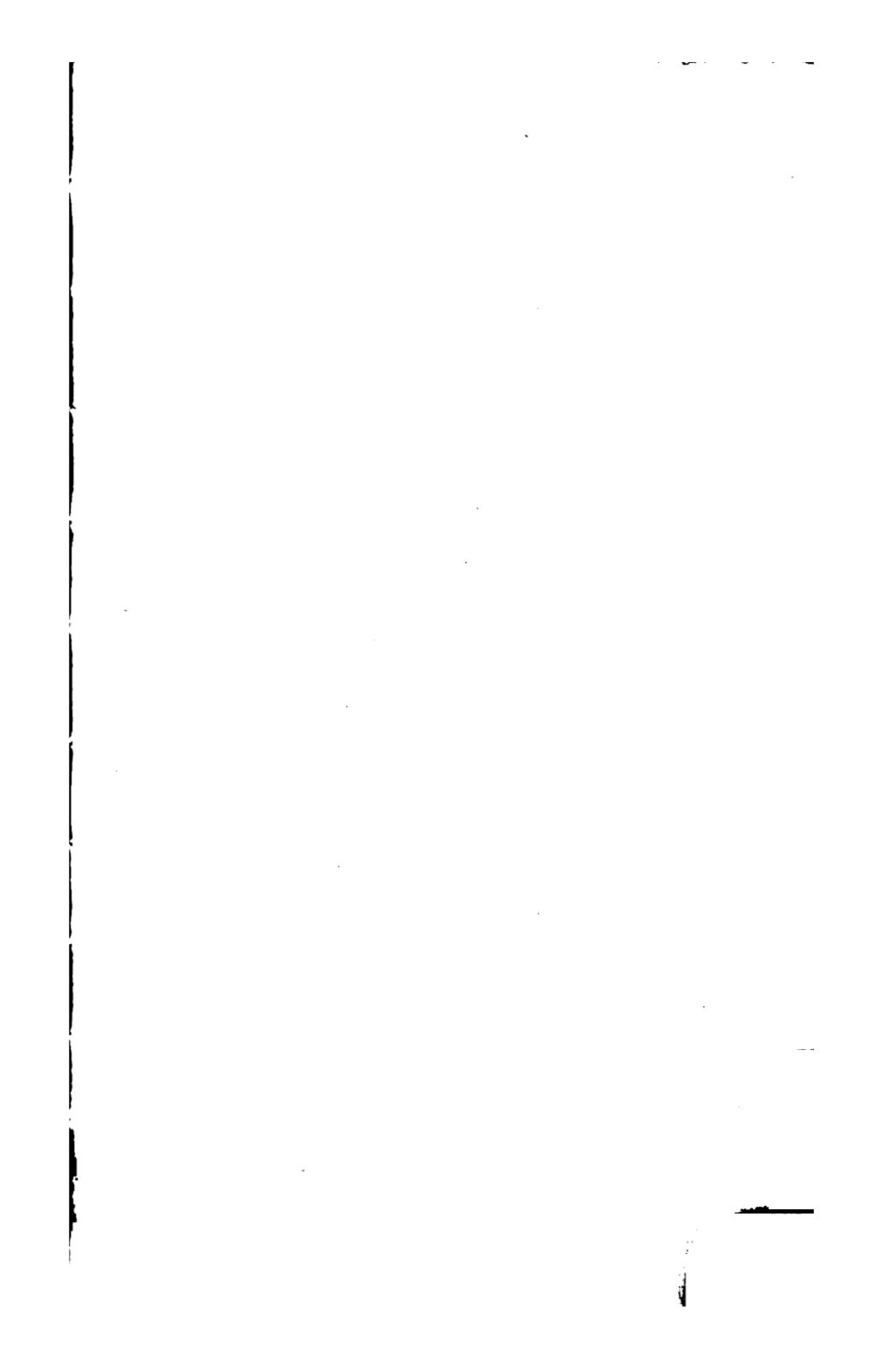
"This Novel is one of the most intelligent and interesting that the season has produced."*Court Journal.*

"This is a very clever Novel.—The Author is one from whom we expect much entertainment."*Literary Gazette.*

THE BOOK OF THE BOUDOIR. In 2 vols.
12mo. By Lady Morgan.

THE DAVENELS; or, a Campaign of Fashion in
Dublin. A Novel. In 2 vols. 12mo.







SEP 17 1931

